

WARNING TO AMERICA'S CHRISTIANS:
WILL YOUR CHURCH BE NEXT???
C.I.A. ORDERS ARREST AND EXECUTION
OF CHRISTIANS IN THE USA



On the afternoon of April 7th during Reagan's term somewhere in the Washington DC area, I spent four hours at a very secret meeting with people who were risking their lives by being there. There was a General for the U.S. Army, a Colonel from Military Intelligence, a Colonel for the U.S. Marines, a U.S. Senator, three members of the C.I.A. and a person of very high rank from the M.P.'s.

The meeting produced the following information: I was shown materials stamped TOP SECRET. One document was signed by President Reagan and the other was signed by William Colby. Both documents referred to Christians as "the Disrupters." The CIA document was to the Pentagon and stated that the official Department of Justice's (F.B.I.) terminology for Christians would be "the Disrupters' Movement." The William Colby document preceded to outline a PLAN for the arrest, execution or mental rehabilitation of ALL DISRUPTERS. The PLAN proceeds as follows:

"Stage One: To "terminate with extreme prejudice" (this means to execute in cold blood) ALL "disrupters" who are publicly interfering with [OPERATION CABLESPlice](#) ("OPERATION CABLESPlice" is the PLAN to take over all municipal, county and state governments and make them into ONE federal government over all munificent and then into a WORLD government. [[The New World Order.](#)])

Stage Two: To arrest, either on criminal charges or on mental inquest warrants all "disrupters" who jeopardize "OPERATION CABLESPlice" BY THEIR "FANATICAL" RELIGIOUS LIFESTYLES AND/OR THEIR "EMERGENCY PREPAREDNESS" which would enable them to live outside government direction or aid under a national emergency. see [Cultist Definition by Janet Reno, Attorney General USA](#)

Some stage two disrupters will have to be terminated as they can't be rehabilitated.

[Note: Planned rehabilitation will take place in certain detention/concentration camps or special "mental wards." How many of you "fanatical" Christians REFUSE to be "rehabilitated" by giving up your faith and becoming a part of Satan's New World Order??? Count me in as "unwilling to be rehabilitated." PS]

Stage Three: The arrest on criminal charges or mental inquest warrants all those who have listened to and followed the collaborators and infiltrators. see [CIA Think Tank to Head Bush Religion Initiative](#)

Plus the arrest of all collaborators. The confiscation of their wealth and property will also take place, for it is estimated that half of the wealth in the USA is in their hands. Stage three does not apply to government infiltrators or agents.

Stage One is under implementation now.

[Note-Could this have anything to do with the recent set-up/termination of famed NWO exposé [BILL COOPER](#)?-PS] _____

Reflections from a former CIA assassin/NWO agenda supporter I interviewed:

"...KNOW about these [concentration camps](#)??? Why, when I was working for the CIA, I want you to know that we were the very ones behind the whole concept of this PLAN to terminate the Christians in America! We sat around discussing how to get rid of the Christians who stood in the way of our NWO, and the FINAL SOLUTION was these concentration camps, KNOW about them? Ha! We were the very ones who thought them up...and before I became a Christian, I used to join with fellow Illuminati/Satanists in the CIA in lusting for that hour in which Christians would be legally arrested in America and finally terminated..." _____

Comment from former CIA/Naval Intelligence officer:

"Oh, all of us in the intelligence community know about the concentration camps in America and their purposes. We all know that they are to terminate the resisters of the New World Order under martial law..." _____

Intelligence Shakeup Would Boost CIA A high-level presidential commission plans to recommend that the Pentagon's three largest intelligence-collection agencies be transferred to the director of central intelligence in a major restructuring of the intelligence community, according to sources familiar with the panel's findings.

Under the proposal, the National Reconnaissance Office, which develops, builds and manages intelligence satellite systems, the National Imagery and Mapping Agency, which handles imagery intelligence systems and mapping, and the National Security Agency, which is responsible for electronic intercepts, would each come under the control of the CIA director.

see [Intolerance](#) for complete article

see also: [PRAISE THE LORD AND \(PLEASE DO\) PASS THE AMMUNITION](#)

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/cia_arrest_christians.htm

9/24/94 03:02:20 APPN HQ 702-433-9915=>"CONTACT"CONTACT" SONS/DAUGHTERS OF LIBERTY 1 of 5

TOP SECRET

CODEWORD: CABLESPlice

(This is a secret document being circulated among Top Government And UN people)

An Aggressive Program to Counter The Disrupters Movement

Recent efforts by **The Disrupters Movement** to gain political influence are beginning to seriously and adversely affect public perceptions and understanding of ongoing programs aimed at smoothing the transfer of sovereignty and power from national governments to super-national statist organizations unless such efforts are countered and discredited, the task of creating a unified global government under UN control will be far more difficult. The most dangerous element of The Disrupters Movement are those that are part of the Christian Fundamentalist majority. The following memorandum offers a set of policy prescriptions designed to counter-act their, efforts,

ANALYSIS OF PROBLEM

Although there has always been opposition from groups and individuals with a conservative, isolationist attitude, the recent growth of such opposition, and the ability and organizational success of these groups has raised serious concern in recent years. Unless steps are taken to meet the challenge posed by The Disrupters Movement, it is possible that these groups could make serious inroads into the public complacency which has been so carefully nurtured over the past fifty Years, The threat is two-fold. First, there is the traditional conservative political threat, one which can be traced back to pre-W.W.II isolationism and political conservatism. These groups are not of particular concern as their organizing ability and numbers do not suggest the capability for amassing significant political power. It is the second category, the "Christian Fundamentalists," that pose the greatest threat. These people are representative of a massive population of Americans and if allowed to propagandize and organize that base could present serious obstacles to further progress,

I. Overt Programs;

Overt programs to counter growing influence of Christian and other groups should take various forms:

A. An active effort aimed at promoting the benefits of global organizations and institutions. Media stories, books, conferences, and other means should be utilized to get the story out in appropriate fashion.

Appearances

B. Appearances by political figures, well-known celebrities and other influential figures at events connected to international and super-national organizations and institutions. Of particular use are events which involve "feel-good" operations such as UNICEF, Feed the Children, Americare, etc.

C. Promotion of peaceful uses of atomic energy, disarmament as a necessary condition to peace and security, and tolerance and acceptance of non-Christian faiths should be promoted consistently but with enough subtlety so as not to turn off the targeted populations.

1. Under no circumstances, however, should such efforts be allowed to raise fears regarding those goals, nor should they provide substantive evidence of the true objectives of U.S.G. policy.

2. An important means of developing support for disarmament and the reliance on the United Nations to impose global order is through raising fears of nuclear weapons. By playing up the danger of nuclear war, it should be possible to generate considerable public support for further movement towards the disarmament of national states. This diverts attention from the real nature of disarmament effort by portraying it as necessary to world peace, rather than a step on the road to world government.

D. A massive attack on The Disrupters Movement, and especially Christian religion groups. This assault would challenge them as intolerant, hateful, exclusionist, and potentially dangerous. Such a program would include the following:

1. Efforts should be made to falsely portray their objectives as the creation of a religious theocracy and the imposition of strict religious interpretation of the Bible as the basis for political participation in "The New Christian America." This can best be accomplished by focusing on the most outrageous and extremist statements and members, while down playing the more moderate membership.

2. "Christian" groups should whenever possible be portrayed as fringe elements of the country's religious population, not especially numerous and certainly not representative of "most" Christians. 3. At every opportunity these "Christian" groups should be presented as vicious, intolerant, and especially as anti-Semitic. The selective use of quotes, and if necessary, the use of invented statements, can be most effective means of accomplishing this task.

Arrest

4. Arrest either on criminal charges or on mental Inquest warrants certain members of The Disrupters Movement who by their fanatical religious life-styles and/or their EMERGENCY PREPAREDNESS would be psychologically and physically prepared to survive outside of the government control.

5. Harassment on criminal charges or mental inquest warrants of those who listen to and/or sympathize with The Disrupters Movement.

II. Covert Programs: Covert programs may be equally as important, if not more so, to countering the increasing effectiveness of The Disrupters Movement.

A. Infiltration of The Disrupters Movement by sympathetic agents is an extremely useful tool in combating their efforts.

1. By carrying out extreme acts, and especially acts of violence, such individuals can bring discredit and public condemnation against The Disruption Movement.

2. By raising confusion, and carefully encouraging splits and controversy within The Disrupters Movement, such agents will be able to reduce the effectiveness and coherency of those groups.

B. Individuals who have been groomed to operate outside the usual channels of political activity should be activated and placed in positions in which they appear to be in opposition to USG policy.

1. These persons would speak out publicly in opposition to our policies, but would in fact be sympathetic to our long term objectives. By carefully and selectively providing false or misleading information, and information of a seemingly scandalous or dramatic nature, they would seem to be supporting the agenda of The Disrupters Movement. But when the information promulgated was shown to be patently false, it would further damage the credibility of the opposition.

2. The use of certain talk radio personalities along the lines suggested in paragraph 1 has already proven quite effective and further ventures along these lines could be beneficial.

3. In extreme situations, it may become useful or even necessary for these undercover assets to carry out certain operations against members of The Disrupters Movement who are interfering with CABLESPICE. In some cases, termination's with extreme prejudice may be called for.

Subversion

C. Subversion and Elimination of the Second Amendment

1. One of the most critical efforts must be the removal of firearms from individual control. The on-going long-term program to accomplish this is to bear efforts along current lines are advised.

a. The use of "agent provocateurs," individuals who are seemingly insane (but who are never taken alive) who create highly publicized mass killings with automatic weapons has been particularly useful in molding public opinion. Similarly, the regular use of random killings in large urban areas as a way of creating a climate of fear and violence has resulted in significant gains for the gun-control point of view. Such programs are extremely useful and should be continued and possibly expanded.

b. On-going efforts to gain small footholds in gun-control are worthwhile as they open the door to further controls later on. The importance of eliminating the Second Amendment Right to Bear Arms cannot be stressed too much.

III. DISINFORMATION PROGRAMS:

These programs should be designed to carefully seed the media with false and misleading information about long-term goals and plans, as well as forged and deceptive details about The Disrupters Movement.

A. Careful and selective placement of spurious and potentially damaging news stories in the popular media is an excellent means of raising doubts and fears of the population. Our opponents have made good use of this technique, we should do likewise.

B. One of the most effective disinformation programs has been the selected use of "expose" books and stories, all reputedly written by former government and super-government officials, but in fact developed within the NSA and CIA.

1. Connections to actual government operations, and the bona fides of such expose authors are deliberately vague in order to make tracing and verifying their stories difficult.

2. Although the books and information "exposed" would seemingly be extremely critical of our long-term programs and objectives, the contradictions contained within, the difficulty of verifying either authors or details, and the wild-eyed style verging on the Irrational would all work to discredit and raise doubts.

The presentation

3. The presentation of fringe and extremist religious doctrine and beliefs, or the presentation of Christian religious beliefs in particularly dogmatic and intolerant fashion, would help to turn popular opinion against The Disrupter Movement.

IV. Other Propaganda Efforts

A. Print Media/Publications

1. Appropriate use of popular media intended to discredit and attack opponents is a fundamental tool of countering The Disrupters Movement.

2. While control of the major media outlets is crucial to such efforts, it is through "fringe" media publications that the most damage can be done to The Disrupters Movement. Continued use of assets within the counter media can be beneficial.

B. Electronic/Computer Systems: Electronic computer systems, bulletin boards, and information superhighway in general is an area of considerable importance to efforts to combat the activities of The Disrupter Movement. The ability of opponents to utilize computer bulletin boards to pass information and educate people must be met with an active program of disinformation and attack.

1. One means of countering the effectiveness of such opposition efforts is the simple expedient of overloading their bulletin boards. A single operator with one computer can set a program in motion that will send out thousands of messages. The sheer volume of such messages is more than the content. Most people will give up rather than read through hundreds and thousands of messages.

2. A second means of countering the opposition's use of computer technology is through the careful placing of disinformation agents. Such agents can take two forms:

a. Agents may be placed who will simply argue against the opposition, using delaying and confusing tactics such as constantly demanding references and "proof" of allegations, referring to obscure and difficult to find documents as evidence that the opposition is wrong, and generally forcing the opposition to waste tremendous amounts of time simply defending itself from spurious and irrelevant attacks.

Other

b. Other agents have been placed with a more subtle purpose mind. Such agents would take on the persons WA attitudes of members of The Disrupters Movement, but would present the opposition case in ways that will ultimately discredit them. The necessary effort to correct the messages posted by these agents, and the resulting appearance of disarray within their camp should present considerable opportunities for further assaults on The Disrupters Movement.

3. In cases of computer networks where it is highly imperative that the efforts of The Disrupters be neutralized, coordinated assaults can be arranged using aliases and multiple membership ID's to present a wide array of negative and meddlesome messages.

C. Diversionary efforts

1. Bread and Circuses

a. **Celebrities:** The use of celebrities is a proven means of diverting attention from serious political Issues. Moreover, the use of selected celebrity figures as political spokesperson can be a very effective means of getting our message across.

b. **Sports:** Sports are useful as a means of diverting attention from serious political issues and dulling the minds of the populace. By focusing all their energies on sporting events, we can prevent people from undertaking the intense and serious study necessary to take effective political action.

c. **Gambling:** The provision of numerous outlets for public gambling serves multiple purposes; it serves to keep the popular attention engaged on sporting events, as well as what has become known as "lottery fever. " Perhaps more important, widespread gambling not only keeps the general public poor, it provides needed income for our own uses-- especially when allowed in the form of state lotteries which purport to provide money for education, senior citizens, or other popular purposes. In fact, through the careful use of accounting manipulation, much of the funds raised are being diverted to support many of the other programs and efforts described in this memo.

Supporting the validity of CablesplICE:

Outpost of Freedom

Gary Hunt

November 19, 1996

I have, recently, posted "Informants Amongst Us" and "[C3CM](#)" to demonstrate what means are used by government to create as much confusion, criticism and division in the Constitutionalist Community as possible. There are a few more pieces that I have become aware of in the past seven or eight years. Operation CablesplICE is one of those 'items' that, although subject to controversy, should be red for what is said, not, necessarily, for where it comes from. As you read the following 'document', consider that it may have been written by someone other than the government, perhaps as a detraction, perhaps as a spoof. In either event, the government surely has read the document, and if they have not adopted the policies presented therein, they are foolish enough to have relinquished power by now. I first received a copy of CablesplICE back in the earlier days of fax-networking. There were many (among them, myself) who felt that the concepts of CablesplICE were being applied even then. The Internet, however, has opened a whole new forum for the propagation of the time of methods outlined in CablesplICE.

As most are aware, now, Marshall Richards, of the West Virginia militia, was an informant. The means by which the government achieved 'control' over Richards may be as outlines in "Informants Amongst Us", and is definitely consistent with CablesplICE.

Nearly every recent 'bust' of patriots was achieved by an informant and an active agent, working together. We can usually see these situations, after the fact, but we know that they are there. Let's look a little further. Look at the proliferation of information/disinformation circulating, daily, on the Internet. Take, for example, a recent claim that last Friday's (November 22) 20/20 program was going to air some revealing interviews, with

government agents, that would blow the cover off of the government's involvement in the OKC Bombing. After the program didn't air, excuses were made, and blames laid. The bottom line, however, is that this is exactly what saps the energy from the movement. Whether the issue be flying saucers, comets striking earth, indictments (how many, how many times now?) against Billary, or any other issue that is not directly relevant to the cause, it is a drain.

Had Mike Kemp or the Georgia Militia, and soon the Viper militia, the energy expended on them that is wasted on this irrelevant crud, perhaps we would begin seeing change.

Start wondering what the Founders did before the events of April 19, 1775, hurled them into war. Were they as ill prepared as we are today? The answer, quite frankly, is NO! They were prepared, and that preparation did not come from bantering about, acting as if the knowledge of all events was evil, and that each was an expert. They organized themselves into Committees of Protection, Correspondence and Safety, and they prepared themselves, mentally and physically, for what they perceived to lie in their future. It is no surprise, when the true history is read, that they were able to achieve what they did. And, more, surprisingly, the odds against them were far worse than they are against us, today.

Now, read ["CODEWORD -- OPERATION CABLESPlice"](#), and begin to understand that the enemy uses his head. It is time that we start doing the same!

Gary Hunt

Contrary view:

Gary Hunt, government agent provocateur, is at it again. He was in Waco trying to sabotage efforts to save the Branch Davidians... he then went to Connecticut and called for Militias to march to combat the State when the State tried to collect cigarette tax from some people on private land they claimed was an Indian Reservation who claimed to be Native Americans. The land was NOT a reservation and the people were not Native Americans... one was Black and the other was White. When the scam was exposed Hunt moved on to more scams each attempting to get Militia members or Patriots involved in activities sure to get them discredited or arrested.

Hunt claims to be a penniless Florida surveyor who runs something called "The Outpost of Freedom", a do-nothing, fund less, front for his activities. Despite being broke Hunt travels all over the nation all the time turning up at every supposed crises and drumming up the Militia to march out and meet the enemy at every moment. Hunt has no visible means of support and has admitted being "broke", yet always has money and travel funds.

We are in possession of a video tape which shows Gary Hunt as a pall bearer at the funeral of an ATF agent some years ago... we are in the possession of a photograph which shows three ATF agents standing together... all wearing ATF "T" shirts... one of the three is Gary Hunt. We are also in possession of many witness affidavits that confirm by positive identification that Gary Hunt was a guest at the Grand Continental Hotel in Oklahoma City a full week before the bombing. We also have a video tape taken by a local TV station that clearly shows Gary Hunt and a companion, each carrying transmitters, walking swiftly away from the just bombed building... Whoooooopsssss! They are clearly surprised and upset that they are being filmed and show no surprise or concern for the dead and wounded behind them.

The so-called "Operation Cable Splice" document that Hunt has put out is an obvious FAKE... FRAUD... PHONY... etc. Operation Cable Splice was a CALIFORNIA NATIONAL GUARD exercise that took place

over two decades ago. It was not then and is not now a national or federal operation. You can read about it in my book "Behold A Pale Horse".... as I am the one that exposed the REAL "Cable Splice". It is so easy to prove a fake that I am amazed at Hunt's sheer stupidity.

Gary Hunt is again doing what the government pays him to do... and once again the sheople are falling for it... hook, line, and sinker. Notice the obvious target of this fake document... just like the last fake document that Hunt put out the target appears to be me... and other effective radio talk hosts. But like all of Hunt's bullshit... and totally unlike Gary Hunt... it won't wash on me... I document and source everything on my broadcasts.

Don't get me wrong... there is some obvious honey in the fake document... but I exposed that honey many years ago... Hegel would love Gary Hunt.

Wake Up ! Hunt is ENEMY all the way.

William Cooper
Director, Intelligence Service
Second Continental Army of the Republic

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/codeword_cablesplice.htm

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/codeword_cablesplice.htm#top

Are You A Cultist?

<http://www.tex-is.net/users/csbrocato/cultist.htm>

"A cultist is one who has a strong belief in the Bible and the Second Coming of Christ; who frequently attends Bible's studies; who has a high level of financial giving to a Christian cause; who home schools for their children; who has accumulated survival foods and has a strong belief in the Second Amendment; and who distrust big government.

"Any of these may qualify [a person as a cultist] but certainly more than one [of these] would cause us to look at this person as a threat, and his family as being in a risk situation that qualified for government interference."

From Hope For The World Update; Winter 1998, p.17; P.O. Box 899, Noblesville, Indiana 46061-0899; USA. For Newsletter Subscription: Write or FAX: 317-576-1053. For credit card orders dial: 317-290-4673.

Gary Kah, Editor, list as his source in his newsletter, under "Quotable Quotes": Attorney General Janet Reno, **Interview on 60 Minutes, June 26, 1994.**

However, this could be a hoax! Several readers of this web site have personally called 60 Minutes to get the tape and/or transcript. The network says, Janet Reno was not on their program that day; another adds, not even for the year of 1994. We also understand from another source, that this "quote" of Ms. Reno's is on other web sites with different dates.

We have faxed Mr. Kah about the above quote, but have not heard from him as of today.

This is the letter I faxed to Mr. Kah:

Dear Mr. Kah,

First, let me thank you for such an excellent news letter. I subscribe to it and use on occasion, various quotes and ideas, giving credit to your newsletter.

Second, I have placed the above quote from Janet Reno on my Web Page. However, I have received two email msg. stating that when they called the source you give, 60 Minutes, June 26, 1994, 60 minutes tells them that Janet Reno was never on their show that day, and further- more, they told the last person to inquire about it that she was not on their network anytime during 1994.

Could you please correct this for us. Was she on a different year? Or, could there be a typo error in the Winter 1998, page 17 edition? Perhaps, it was another network, or different source altogether?

This appears to be very important to these two, and others I understand, in that they do home schooling, attend Bible class frequently, etc. This is important to me too.

Thank you for your time and consideration in this matter.

This is the reply from Mr. Kah's office:

Dear Mr. Brocato,

Thank you for your fax in April. Please forgive the delay in getting back with you, we were waiting on a copy of a video to have the proof in front of us before responding. We just got the tapes and are now able to respond.

The following page has an explanation on this quote allegedly made by Janet Reno. We have tried to explain everything concisely and completely in this statement and would recommend that anyone inquiring of you about this quote be given a copy of this Quote Update.

Because of everything we have seen and heard (right down to the reactions when we made inquiry about the date in question at 60 Minutes) and the eye witness accounts of those who saw the interview, we are in hopes that someone somewhere has the precise show interview was aired on, video taped and stored in their closet somewhere. If you should hear of that please let me know we would be interested in acquiring a copy.

In the mean time if you would like a copy of the video the Reno Quote Update speaks of you can get in touch with:

**Minuteman Network III, Dick Bova
PO Box 608
Live Oak, FL 32060
(904) 658-3340.**

The video is a 3 tape series called, America: It's Not Too Late...YET!

Again I am sorry for the delay and thank you for your understanding. If I can be of further assistance please let me know. Second Timothy 1:7, "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." I remain, A Servant of Jesus, Dona Lackman



RENO QUOTE UPDATE (Second Fax)

From Hope For The World, Gary H. Kah, Executive Director;
Author of [En Route To Global Occupation](#);
P. O. Box 899, Noblesville, Indiana 46061-0899, U.S.A

Since we published the Winter 1998 issue of Hope For The World Update we have received several request for documentation on a quote from a 60 Minutes interview with Janet Reno dated June 26, 1994. We, therefore, feel it necessary to give some background information on this quote.

We received a number of reputable publications within the past 3 or 4 years that had printed this quote. Because of these reliable sources we made the decision to print this piece in our newsletter. We recently obtained a video that shows a segment from CBN News in which the Reno quote was featured as follows:

News Anchor Speaking: A statement reportedly made by Attorney General Janet Reno during an interview on 60 Mintes where she allegedly defined a cultist as....

It then goes on to state the quote we printed in our newsletter. Unfortunately, we do not have the date that this was aired n CBN -- just a copy of that segment from their news program.

Several individuals who called 60 Minutes to obtain a copy of the Reno interview were told that 60 Minutes had never done an interview with Janet Reno. One gentleman reported to us that when he contacted a company that sells video copies of 60 Minutes and other news shows, they became very "heated" after the requested June 26,1994 show.

While we generally do not print information without it being on original letter-head or traced to an original source, the credibility of the sources (magazines, newsletters, and television), and their confidence to stand by the authenticity of this quote, gave us the peace to go ahead and print it. In addition to these sources, we have spoken to several people who remember seeing Reno make these statements on television. Due to our confidence in the aforementioned sources, we simply didn't see a need to investigate any further.

Even though we still believe that this statement, or one of similar meaning, was stated by Janet Reno, we are unable to trace the quote to the June 1994 60 Minutes interview. The heated reaction one receives when trying to get a copy of the show still raises some questions. That reaction makes one wonder about a possible cover-up of this highly sensitive statement.

This Web Site will keep you informed of the continuing developments....

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/cultist_definition_reno.htm

CIA Think Tank to Head Bush Religion Initiative

The NY Times article below describes the two men Bush is putting in charge of his religion plan, John J. DiIulio Jr. and Stephen Goldsmith. Both men are senior fellows of the CIA's Manhattan Institute and are colleagues of Charles Murray, author of the classic text of scientific racism, The Bell Curve.

Most of Bush's advisors are also associated with the Bell Curve. As just one of many examples, Murray was a consultant on Tommy Thompsons' Wisconsin Welfare Reform program, which Bush will make the national model. Following the Times article you will find quotes from the NY Times and the Manhattan Institute's own website to substantiate the CIA origin of the Manhattan Institute, its influence on GW Bush and its very close decade-long association with Charles Murray, who wrote The Bell Curve while a research fellow at The Manhattan Institute.

Whether you are a fundamentalist Christian, an Orthodox Jew, a devout Muslim or an atheist you might question what part the CIA rightfully has in a multi-billion dollar "religion initiative" or in any domestic US policy decisions. The best known modern example of government sponsored religion-based initiatives is Nazi Germany.

Robert Lederman artistpres@aol.com

For numerous detailed articles expanding on the connection between GW Bush, the CIA and former Nazis see: <http://Baltech.org/lederman/spray/>

NY Times January 29, 2001
New Bush Office Seeks Closer Ties to Church Groups
By FRANK BRUNI and LAURIE GOODSTEIN

WASHINGTON, Jan. 28. President Bush has selected a University of Pennsylvania professor of political science to head the first federal office intended to promote the integration of religious groups into federally financed social services, several Bush advisers said today.

The advisers said the opening of the office and the appointment of John J. DiIulio Jr. to fill it would almost certainly be announced at a White House event on Monday, and they acknowledged that it would draw heated opposition from organizations and religious groups that advocate a strict separation of church and state.

But the encouragement and government financing of faith-based programs was a signature campaign issue for Mr. Bush, who has said he reads the Bible every day. And the decision to entrust the new federal office in charge of that effort to Mr. DiIulio, a widely published expert on juvenile crime with impressive academic credentials, is an example of the political caution with which the Bush administration will proceed.

The choice of Mr. DiIulio, in fact, is only one of several ways in which Mr. Bush and his aides are trying to blunt any impression that what the president is doing amounts to an evangelical endeavor.

"John is a social scientist who believes in empirical evidence," said one Bush adviser, stressing Mr. DiIulio's focus on provable results from faith-based social programs that address problems like substance abuse, youth violence and teenage pregnancy. The adviser also emphasized that Mr. DiIulio does not see faith-based programs "as a panacea," but rather as one arrow in a quiver with plenty of others.

In addition to Mr. DiIulio, the other central figure in the effort is Stephen Goldsmith, the former mayor of Indianapolis who was the chief domestic policy adviser for Mr. Bush's presidential campaign. Several Bush advisers said Mr. Goldsmith would be the chairman of a new national advisory board whose work will complement that of the new federal office. Mr. Goldsmith will also serve as an official adviser to Mr. Bush on the issue.

Mr. Bush and his aides do not want the proposals related to faith-based programs that they unveil to seem too driven by religion. Indeed, the president's goal is to find new ways for the federal government to encourage private charities including but not limited to religious groups to provide more social services. To that end, the title of the new federal office will allude not just to faith-based programs but also to community initiatives,

although several advisers said the order in which the words "faith" and "community" would be placed was under debate.

Additionally, Mr. Bush has invited not only leaders of faith-based groups but also the heads of other not-for-profit organizations to meet on Monday morning at the White House to kick off a week of events intended to describe and promote the president's vision. The guest list, according to one of the people on it, includes the Rev. Stephen E. Burger, executive director of the Association of Gospel Rescue Missions; Sara E. Meléndez, president and chief executive officer of Independent Sector, a coalition of nonprofit organizations and foundations; and Millard Fuller, founder and president of Habitat for Humanity International, the ecumenical house-building group.

"It is about faith-based institutions, but it's also about more than that," said another Bush adviser, referring to Mr. Bush's plan to encourage private groups to administer more of the kinds of local programs often provided by government. A more thorough integration of faith-based and other not-for-profit groups into federally financed social services is a cornerstone of compassionate conservatism, a political philosophy with which Mr. Bush has strongly identified himself. Compassionate conservatism holds that while the government should limit the scope of the social services it provides, it should take an active role as a catalyst and source of financing for work done by neighborhood and religious groups.

Mr. Bush has said some of the groups with the best results for rehabilitating prisoners or fighting drug abuse are ones that take religious and spiritual approaches. He has also said the government should not hesitate to give money to these groups, as long as secular groups that provide similar services are also available. There are signs that these initiatives may elicit bipartisan support. This morning, on the ABC News program "This Week," Representative Richard A. Gephardt of Missouri, the House minority leader, signaled interest in Mr. Bush's approach. The Bush administration will roll out these initiatives with the utmost care, under the guidance of Mr. DiIulio, who is Catholic, and Mr. Goldsmith, who is Jewish. Although both are well liked by religious conservatives, neither is an ideological lightning rod like Marvin Olasky, another proponent of faith-based programs and compassionate conservatism. Mr. Olasky was with Mr. Goldsmith and Mr. DiIulio at a long meeting with Mr. Bush in Austin, Tex., nearly two years ago. "It's not just that we're paying attention to the politics of it," one of the Bush advisers said. "We're paying attention to the pragmatics of it. I think we're doing it right, and I think we're going to be careful about it." Mr. DiIulio's résumé makes him seem like a personification of Mr. Bush's attempts to retain the support of religious conservatives while also courting moderates and building a broad base of support.

He is a fellow at both the Manhattan Institute, which is a conservative think tank, and the Brookings Institute, which is not. In a two-month period in the summer of 1999, he wrote major articles for *The Weekly Standard*, a conservative publication, and for *The New Democrat*, a moderate one. He identifies himself as a new Democrat. Mr. DiIulio has also done extensive work with black pastors in urban areas, and one of the Bush administration's hopes is that its advocacy of faith-based programs will be a bridge to black ministers and win some support with the Congressional Black Caucus. Mr. Bush garnered the support of about 9 percent of black voters in the presidential election and has been reaching out aggressively to African-Americans ever since.

This morning, he, his wife, Laura, and his parents attended a Methodist church here with a predominantly black congregation. For years, Mr. DiIulio, who taught at Princeton before the University of Pennsylvania, was known more for his work on criminal justice issues than on his interest in faith-based programs. He was among the voices loudly advocating increased prison construction in the early 1990's and wrote a 1996 book about the war against crime, "Body Count," with John P. Walters and William J. Bennett, the former education secretary and drug czar. Mr. Goldsmith, a former prosecutor, was a two-term mayor in Indianapolis who privatized everything from golf course construction to sewage treatment and showed an interest in revitalizing long-neglected inner-city neighborhoods. Late in his second term, he started the Front Porch Alliance, a group that acted as a liaison between religious congregations, mostly urban African-American churches and government. For his work with churches, Mr. Goldsmith, a Republican, was lauded by many evangelical Christian leaders.

But some Jewish leaders said they were nervous about an approach that redirects tax dollars to churches. "There's a lot of respect for Stephen Goldsmith," said Rabbi David Saperstein, director of the Religious Action Center of Reform Judaism. "Many in the Jewish community know him and respect him, but any time you have a formal government endorsement of religion that this faith-based office conveys, that takes us down a path that too often in our history has turned out to be disastrous for religious freedom and religious tolerance."

NY Times Monday, May 12, 1997

Manhattan Institute Has Nudged New York Rightward "...the institute was founded as a free-market education and research organization by William Casey, who then went off to head the Central Intelligence Agency in the Reagan Administration."

NY Times June 12, 2000

Bush Culls Campaign Theme From Conservative Thinkers

Gov. George W. Bush has said his political views have been shaped by the work of Myron Magnet of the Manhattan Institute. From the MI website: Books That Influenced Gov. George W. Bush Myron Magnet's The Dream and the Nightmare: "Referring to this book, Gov. Bush has said, other than the Bible, that it was the most important book he had read..."

"Education and Welfare:

Meeting the Challenge A Message from CCI Chairman, Mayor Stephen Goldsmith [CCI is a division of Manhattan Institute] America is in the midst of an urban renaissance... April conference Next Steps in Welfare Reform highlighted just how far we have come. The conference brought together public officials like Wisconsin Governor Tommy Thompson and scholars like Dr. Charles Murray to discuss how governments and private groups have reduced dependency and increased self-sufficiency...Fifteen years after the Manhattan Institute published Charles Murray's landmark study of American welfare policy, Losing Ground, the presentations showed that ideas once seen as radical now form the mainstream of the welfare debate."

[Among the panelists alongside Murray and Goldsmith was Jason Turner, former head of Wisconsin's welfare program. Turner later became infamous as head of NYC's abusive workfare system after quoting the motto over the gates of Auschwitz - "Arbeit Macht Frei - work shall make you free" [see: NY Times 6/27/98].

"Thus inwardly armed with confidence in God and the unshakable stupidity of the voting citizenry, the politicians can begin the fight for the 'remaking' of the Reich as they call it." -Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf Vol. 2 Chapter 1

"Secular schools can never be tolerated because such schools have no religious instruction, and a general moral instruction without a religious foundation is built on air; consequently, all character training and religion must be derived from faith . . . we need believing people." [Adolf Hitler, April 26, 1933, from a speech made during negotiations leading to the Nazi-Vatican Concordant of 1933]

"We should hire three or four colored ministers, preferably with social-service backgrounds, and with engaging personalities. The most successful educational approach to the Negro is through a religious appeal. We don't want the word to go out that we want to exterminate the Negro population, and the minister is the man who can straighten out that idea if it ever occurs to any of their more rebellious members." -From Margaret Sanger's 12/19/39 letter to Dr. Clarence Gamble, Milton, Massachusetts. Original source: Sophia Smith Collection, Smith College, North Hampton, Massachusetts. Also described in Linda Gordon's Woman's Body, Woman's Right: A Social History of Birth Control in America, Grossman Publishers, 1976. Also see Sanger's Birth Control Review <http://www.hli.org/issues/pp/bcreview/index.html>

From an announcement on the MI website <http://www.manhattan-institute.org/> Center for Civic Innovation Welfare Conference Held at the Manhattan Institute Topic: Next Steps in Welfare Reform. Participants: [a

partial list] Charles Murray (Author of Losing Ground; American Enterprise Institute), Jason Turner (Commissioner, NYC Human Resources Administration) April 14, 1999 New York, New York

Village Voice 8/8/2000

Uncle Shrub's Cabin "Absent in the sticky Philadelphia heat was the drumbeat of the fire-breathing, nay-saying Christian Right. In its place, singing the praises of the Jesus-influenced candidate and following a script laid out by the Manhattan Institute...the social scientists from the Manhattan Institute rolled out their charts and reported that kids who go to church in poor neighborhoods do fewer drugs and thus, churches, mosques, and synagogues "should be supported as uniquely qualified agencies of social control that matter a great deal in the lives of adolescents in America's most disorganized and impoverished communities."

Manhattan Institute <http://www.manhattan-institute.org/>

Bell Curve

<http://www.hartford-hwp.com/archives/45/049.html>

<http://www.fair.org/extra/9501/bell.html>

<http://www.hartford-hwp.com/archives/45/022.html>

Robert Lederman

For articles about Bush, West Nile Virus, Mayor Giuliani, The Manhattan Institute and Eugenics see:

<http://Baltech.org/lederman/spray/>

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/cia_to_head_religion.htm

Date: Tue, 30 Jun 1998 23:48:11 -0800 Subject:

Fw: Local Police tell FBI:

"We WON'T let you create another Ruby Ridge or Waco!"

<http://www.cyberspaceorbit.com/coop01.htm>

Cooper Family Targeted by Feds

Update Page

FLASH - Sources within local "policing agencies" have informed us that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has been put on notice by several ranking local law enforcement personnel that, "We will absolutely not allow another 'Ruby Ridge' or 'Waco' to occur in Apache County, Arizona."

Glenn Jacobs, owner and publisher of the Round Valley Paper, spoke personally last night to the Apache County Sheriff. The Sheriff told Glenn, "I have put the FBI on notice that they are not welcome to come into this County and harass the Cooper family."

It appears that we, William and Annie Cooper, have been targeted for imprisonment or extermination by the federal government and the Anti Defamation League (ADL) for documenting and sourcing the truth about the tyranny and despotism of the Illuminati's coming socialist totalitarian new world order. We have worked feverishly since 1988 documenting and sourcing the facts of the treason being brought about by the Illuminati's socialist change agents in government, and through the activities of Secret Societies and organizations such as the subversive Anti Defamation League. They picked on the wrong People. We are not criminals. Everything we have ever done has been in good faith and with reasonable cause. We are

not afraid. We will not run and hide. We will continue to oppose evil whenever and wherever we find it. We will stand and fight whomever or whatever assault they may mount against us.

I first learned of the treason taking place in this country (and around the world) when I discovered the plan named "MAJESTYTWELVE" while a member of the Intelligence Briefing Team and Petty officer of the watch in the command center of Admiral Bernard Clarey who at that time was the Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet. The plan outlined the implementation of all of the planks of the Communist Manifesto which began with the graduated so-called Income Tax administered by the fiction known as the Internal Revenue Service, the disarmament of the American People through laws instigated by a series of "terrorist" acts, the formation of a world police force made up of the United Nations force known as NATO combined with the military forces of the United States and the members of the United Nations force known as the "Warsaw Pact" which plan is outlined in State Department Publication 7277. It documented the intent to demonize and target Patriots and so-called "tax protestors" through "Project Trojan Horse"... and much much more.

We have been documenting and sourcing the facts of this plan since 1988 through my book "Behold A Pale Horse", my radio broadcast "Hour Of The Time," in our full size national newspaper "VERITAS", "Oklahoma City: Day One," and in lectures and speaking engagements throughout the nation and the world. I have made over 150 predictions of coming major world events since 1988 based upon the above information supplemented by many years of research and have only been wrong once.

The Illuminati socialist President of the United States of America, William Jefferson Clinton, wrote in a White House memo that, "William Cooper is the most dangerous radio host in America." The Illuminati's Rush Limbaugh read the memo on his so-called Excellence In Broadcasting Network in 1995 following the bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma in an cowardly effort to redirect the socialist attack on so-called "right wing" radio hosts away from himself and onto me while touting himself as "the most dangerous radio host in America."

My FBI record, which was initiated by the investigation required by my Secret security clearance while in the U.S. Air Force, and my Top Secret Q (SI) security clearance while in the U.S. Navy, was one of those found in possession of the White House during the scandal known as "Filegate". President Clinton ordered that all agencies of government begin an investigation naming us enemies of the administration and "domestic terrorists". Since when is telling the truth terrorism in this country?

After 14 issues of VERITAS which exposed, documented, and sourced the facts of the treason and the fraud of the so-called income tax administered by the so-called IRS, a series of 8 broadcasts exposing the Anti Defamation League as a criminal and subversive organization, our publication of the scathing expose "Oklahoma City: Day One" by Michele Marie Moore, and the most recent results of our OKC bombing investigation, the government and the ADL ordered their puppets to go after us with the intent of shutting us up for good. U.S. Attorney Janet Reno, the butcher of Waco, ordered the Nazi Gestapo to go after us which immediately launched investigations by the FBI, IRS, Financial Crimes Network, and many others. Reno also ordered her Phoenix based puppet U.S. Attorney Janet Napolitano to shut us up. Our investigation demonstrates that Janet Reno, Phoenix based United States Attorney Janet Napolitano, Assistant United States Attorney Winerip and Special Agent Frank Shupnik, and possibly Judge Irwin are members of the ADL. Shupnik and Winrip have been the most persistent and subversive of the Law in their relentless persecution of this family.

Since my Honorable Discharge from the United States Navy on December 11, 1975 I have engaged myself in research to discover if the information regarding the federal income tax that I had seen in MAJESTYTWELVE could be documented. Of all the subjects that I have researched over the years, the unconstitutionality and unlawful application of the federal income tax, by the bogus and unconstitutional Internal Revenue Service, to People domiciled within the territorial boundaries of the union states, outside of the Constitutional and lawful jurisdiction and authority of the United States government turned out to be the easiest to document and source.

I immediately understood that the income tax is "private law" fraudulently and unconstitutionally applied to the Citizens of the States of the union and others. This becomes obvious when you begin to understand that "tax courts" are not authorized in the constitution and so must be extrajudicial private courts.

Citizens of the States of the union are fraudulently brought under the income tax laws through contracts to which they did not wittingly or willingly subscribe. Any contract where full disclosure of all terms of the contract has not been made to all parties thereto are frauds and are null and void upon their inception but most certainly upon discovery of the fraud.

We demand that the Internal Revenue Service disclose any and all agreements, contracts, adhesions, laws, regulations, or statutes which make us liable to file and/or pay the so-called income tax. We demand the Internal Revenue Service disclose the true nature of the legal fiction which the IRS contends is us.

When the government began its investigation (persecution) of this family we were noticed by Special Agent Frank Shupnik (no summons) to present ourselves and all our financial records at a meeting to be held between him and us in Phoenix, Arizona... we refused. Compulsory Production of Documents: This brief explains the operation of the Fifth Amendment in reference to producing personal books and records to an agency of the government.

We then began a series of Freedom Of Information Requests (FOIA) which, along with our and other's legal research, revealed that they had no authority whatsoever to conduct such an investigation. In fact it once again confirmed that the federal government has no authority or federal jurisdiction within the territorial boundaries of any state of the union whatsoever except on property purchased by the government where jurisdiction has been ceded to the federal government by the state's legislature and over only those specific crimes enumerated in the Constitution for the united States of America. There is only one exception and that is extraterritorial jurisdiction brought about by treaties with foreign nations such as the Crown of England. We are not citizens of any foreign government. We are not subjects of the Crown of England or Great Britain. We are not subjects of the Queen of England or Great Britain. If you think this is far fetched be forewarned that these people are noted in the Internal Revenue Manual as being subject to the Tax.

My research was confirmed with the following:

"The power of the United States to tax is limited to persons, property, and business within their jurisdiction, as much as that of a state is limited to the same subjects within its jurisdiction." - Supreme Court Justice Fields

And then this by the Supreme Court of New York:

The Supreme Court of New York was presented with the issue of whether the State of New York had jurisdiction over a murder committed at Fort Niagara, a federal fort. In *People v. Godfrey*, 17 Johns. 225, 233 (N.Y. 1819), that court held that the fort was subject to the jurisdiction of the State since the lands therefore had not been ceded to the United States: "To oust this state of its jurisdiction to support and maintain its laws, and to punish crimes, it must be shown that an offense committed within the acknowledged limits of the state, is clearly and exclusively cognizable by the laws and courts of the United States. In the case already cited, Chief Justice Marshall observed, that to bring the offense within the jurisdiction of the courts of the union, it must have been committed out of the jurisdiction of any state; it is not, the offence committed, but the place in which it is committed, which must be out of the jurisdiction of the state."

The IRS makes it own rules (constitutes unconstitutional legislative action) but the Internal Revenue Manual Handbook. 10.3.1.1 Chap. 7 Enforcement Activities and Investigative Techniques admits no agent of the United States government has any authority or jurisdiction to serve a summons or arrest warrant anywhere other than "within the jurisdiction of the United States":

"[10.3.1.1] 7.2.3 (10/01/96) "Service and Return

1."An arrest warrant can be executed by a federal marshal or by some other officer authorized by law. The summons may be served by any person authorized to serve a summons in a civil action; however, Inspectors should make every effort to serve their own summonses. The arrest warrant can be executed,

and the summons served, at any place within the jurisdiction of the United States. (Emphasis in red mine)
[emphasis lost when copied from web]

Years ago I discovered that the Internal Revenue Service is NOT an agency of the Department of the Treasury or the federal government. It is not listed as required by law in the United States Code under the organization of the Department of the Treasury nor is the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms, or the Secret Service, nor are any of these bogus agencies listed in the United States Code as agencies of any other branch of government. These agencies are in fact fictions.

And then I discovered the reason why. The United States Supreme Court in *Brushaber v. Union Pacific Railroad Company* while ruling that the income tax is an excise (indirect tax) included as a part of its ruling that the federal income tax is VOID because Congress unconstitutionally delegated legislative power to the Secretary of the Treasury to write the Law concerning the administrative and enforcement procedures. It was a blatant and unconstitutional breach of the separation of powers and in any case the Constitution does not grant Congress the ability to delegate its powers to anyone or anything or any entity. The IRS, BATF, the Secret Service, and all of their administrative rules, regulations, and enforcement powers were created unconstitutionally by the stroke of a pen of a Department of the Treasury employee. That is why there is so much subterfuge and so many lies involved in the administration and enforcement of the tax by the so-called Internal Revenue Service.

Uncertainty of the Law: American courts have failed to identify what is the nature of the income tax. This uncertainty of the constitutional classification of this form of taxation presents a monumental due process problem for the American people. Members of Congress should be informed of this uncertainty of the law which they did not create.

On January 8, 1991, the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that Americans who refuse to pay their income taxes because they sincerely believe that the tax law is unconstitutional COULD NOT be convicted of willful tax evasion! According to Justice Byron White "someone's good faith belief that a federal tax on his or her wages is unlawful, would not make that person guilty of a crime requiring willful action, no matter how unreasonable that persons belief".

Even if the income tax were Constitutional it is misapplied to the Citizens of the States of the union except where the IRS can prove that a Citizen has contracted, with full disclosure by the IRS to that Citizen of all terms and liabilities of that contract, to make him or herself liable. American Legacy Resources wrote one of the best explanations of what the income tax is and what it is not. Visit their Taxation Supplement for a mind expanding experience. Another extremely educational site is called Taxgate. Once you begin to understand how badly you have been defrauded, cheated, and extorted you will never be able to return to shepledom.

Using our Rights guaranteed by Article One of the first ten amendments known as the "Bill Of Rights" to Free Speech and Freedom of the Press we published several stories revealing the results of our research into the history of, and the Law concerning, the IRS. We also published a lawful "Public Notice" in issues #14, 15, and 16 of VERITAS national newspaper which enumerated certain facts discovered in Dan Meador's and my research. The law allows us to presume the content of the Public Notice to be "presumed facts" since neither IRS or the United States government has ever denied any of the facts thus presented.

In light of the above we filed FOIA requests asking the IRS for specific documents which specifically require us to file and pay the so-called income tax... they could not and did not produce any such documentation but sent me a copy of an old 1040 which I had filed before I mustered the guts to stop filing based upon the information I had seen in MAJESTYTWELVE and from my research which verified that the tax is a criminal fraud. The implication was that the 1040s which I had filed in the past was their only authority. In other words I had signed the form stating that I was a "taxpayer". The interpretation of the IRS was that since I had filed previously it was an admission that I was required to file. Hitler would have loved their reasoning. When we filed we filed either by honest mistake because we had not yet discovered the fraud or because of fear and intimidation which is called extortion. Fraud and extortion are criminal acts under the law. When we discovered the fraud we declared all contracts and signatures past, present, and future, which might make us liable to the fraud to be null and void due to fraud.

We also filed FOIA requests asking the IRS for specific documents which gave the IRS the authority to conduct an investigation of a Citizen of Arizona. The IRS could not, and did not, produce any such documentation. We noticed Special Agent Shupnik and Assistant U.S. Attorney Winerip to produce their credentials and documentation of their authority to conduct such an investigation... they refused because they could not as no such documents exists.

We learned of an secret agreement between the individual states of the union and the IRS. We obtained an unredacted copy and found that it is an agreement granting jurisdiction to the IRS to require federal employees who are state Citizens and residents of the states to file and pay the so-called federal income tax. No cession of jurisdiction over these people was granted by the state legislature as required by Law. If the so-called Internal Revenue Service has the jurisdiction and authority to require Citizens and residents of the states to file and pay the so-called income tax why do they have to have an special secret agreement between the IRS and the states to tax their federal employees who live and work outside the jurisdiction and authority of the United States government?

We filed suit against the United States government, the IRS, Attorney General Janet Reno, U.S. Attorney for the District of Arizona Janet Napolitano, and others, demanding the court simply order the defendants to either produce the documentation that allows the IRS to tax and/or investigate a Citizen of any state of the union or admit that no such documentation exists, and several other points of Law. The suit has been active for almost three years and the federal judge has refused to order the defendants to obey the law and produce their authority or admit that it does not exist. The attorney for defendants, Katz (another ADL member) has slipped up and admitted in documents that he/she filed in this case that no such documentation (thus no such authority) exists in the Phoenix District. This suit is still awaiting adjudication in United States District Court in Phoenix, Arizona. The government and the ADL wants us in prison or dead before the judge is forced to rule in our favor as he must if he obeys the Law. Recent experience tells us that the courts have been corrupted and the law is frequently ignored. Pro Se litigants are all but ignored by federal judges who pass the cases to clerks to handle.

We have not committed any crime; but on June 18, 1998 a United States Marshall came to the Trust Headquarters in Eagar, Arizona to serve a summons for criminal trial in U.S. District Court in Phoenix Arizona (or was it federal Tax Court) on "legal fictions"to appear before a Judge Irwin. We told him that we are not the legal fictions named in the summons and ordered him off the Trust property. I told him he was trespassing and that he had no federal jurisdiction or authority within the territorial boundaries of the state of Arizona. He knew I was right and obeyed me without serving the papers. If he had authority and/or jurisdiction why did he not serve the papers and why did he obey my order that he get off Trust property immediately?

Since no legal fictions can be found at our Trust Headquarters and domicile and since no service was made the Court in the Court can take no action if Judge Irwin obeys the Law. As we discovered with Waco, Ruby Ridge, and other federal atrocities the federal Courts seldom obey the Law. The Marshall told me that if the legal fictions named in the summons did not appear in federal Court (or federal Tax Court) in Phoenix, Arizona on July 1, 1998 Judge Irwin would issue a warrant for OUR arrest. We will not appear as we are not the legal fictions named in the summons, the Court has no jurisdiction or authority over us as Citizens of Arizona, and we will not allow an unconstitutional arrest to occur. We will stand and fight their Gestapo with all the means at our disposal any assault which may be mounted upon our property or upon us.

The federal marshall was yelling at me across the property and I was yelling back at him in a moderate wind. No papers were served. It is possible that I misconstrued Tax Court for U.S. District Court or visa versa. I only know he had a federal summons signed by a Judge Irwin requiring legal fictions, that use names similar to ours, that he mistook as living at our Trust Headquarters, to appear in a federal court before Judge Irwin on July 1, 1998.He clearly stated that should the legal fictions, which he misconstrued to be us, not appear Judge Irwin would issue a warrant for OUR arrest. No federal court that I am aware of schedules cases to be presented on a 4 day holiday such as the 4th of July. The feds have done this in the past in order that the accused was not be able to appear with an attorney on such short notice, it was not covered by the press, and the feds were able to railroad the accused with no due process, objection, or oversight by the sheople who were happily engaged in their holiday revelry.

Our children will remain with us. They are not shields, as our enemies will claim, any more than children have been shields for families which have been attacked by despotism throughout history. Allowing our children to disappear into the immoral and destructive government child care and foster home industry run by the mind controlling bogus Psychology profession only to be abused and sexually assaulted for many years is a fate worse than death, and we simply will not allow such a thing to happen to our precious little girls.

These people are morally bankrupt and in fact are Nazi jack booted thugs of the worst SS Hitler storm trooper type. They have no ethics, morals, or respect for life, property, religion, or the Law. The Nazis were socialists and socialists are Nazis. Socialists are in complete control of the government of the United States of America today.

Please remember that we are not anti-government, radical, fundamentalist, crazy, suicidal, criminals, child molesters, bank robbers, child abusers, tax protestors, wife beaters, husband beaters, drug users, drug dealers, drug growers, drug stockpilers, revolutionaries, subversives, terrorists, white supremacist, racists, anti-Semitic, or any other demonizing label that may be applied. We do not have illegal weapons, hand grenades, bombs, missiles, tanks, machine guns, anti-tank rockets, anti-aircraft weapons or any other demonized instrument of any type whatsoever. And our Trust Headquarters and domicile is NOT a compound.

We are intelligent law abiding reasonable People who have drawn our line in the sand. Our enemy will attempt to demonize us in order to obtain the public's permission to murder our whole family just as they did the Weaver family and the Branch Davidians at Waco, Texas. I never thought I would hear so-called Christians whose ancestors fled the old world to escape religious persecution say, "The Branch Davidians deserved what they got... they were just a bunch of religious fanatics," but I heard so-called Christians say it over and over and over again.

If we are found dead it will NEVER be because we committed suicide. It will be cold blooded murder, just as they did at Ruby Ridge, The World Trade Center, Waco, and Oklahoma City.

We are pro-government, lawful government, lawful Constitutional Republican government as guaranteed to us in the Constitution for the United States of America. We know what the government is and what it is not. We know that the Constitution for the United States of America constitutes the lawful government and anything or anyone outside its strictures, limits, and powers is operating unlawfully and are in fact outlaws.

We know that the Constitution was not penned by a bunch of dottering old men who did not understand the complexities of the modern age over two hundred years ago. The Constitution was produced by the greatest collection of geniuses who have ever lived. It is the LIVING Supreme Law of our country. It provides within the document itself the provisions for us to make any changes that we may deem necessary. Only a very few changes (Amendments) have ever been made. Those changes or deletions wished for by the socialist/communist Illuminati have been rejected by the American People. That last fact necessitates the demonization of the Constitution and all who support it.

I have served my government all my life. I have been a member of the United States Air Force and the United States Navy. I am a combat veteran of the Vietnam war. I fought as a River Patrol Boat Captain in Vietnam earning medals with the "V" for Valor. I took an Oath to, "support and defend the Constitution for the United States of America against all enemies foreign and DOMESTIC." I intend to fulfill that Oath until the day I die... and after, if that is possible.

What we have included here is by no means the entirety of our legal position. It is barely the beginning, only a few facts and questions that should get you thinking. We will attempt to include much more through links from our WebPages.

We hope to win this battle although the odds and history tell us that we won't. If we win then all America wins... if we lose the subversive Illuminati socialists in government and the ADL will LOSE big time. We are not afraid. I have engaged and fought better troops than any of the techno-spoiled brats they can or

will ever field against us. In any case whatever happens we as a family will be Free... and due to the sheer volume of our work that is in public hands we will never be forgotten. It makes me very sad to know that all of you will still be enslaved by tyrants and despotism in a totalitarian socialist new world odor (really stinks)... unless you also draw your line and take your stand to fight the last battle for Liberty and Freedom.

Oh... I almost forgot. If they need a negotiator to resolve the situation send Lieutenant Colonel James "Bo" Gritz... I would love to see him coming up the hill to talk us down. Please... oh please... send Gritz.

Please pray for us and keep coming back to our WebPages <http://harvest-trust.org>. We will keep it updated adding information, documenting, and sourcing our position within the Law, and the corrupted Illuminati puppets despotic and tyrannical disregard and contempt for the Law. Who knows... you may even become awakened and join the fight for Liberty and Freedom for all People regardless of race, religion, or place of ancestral origin.

In God we trust.

William Cooper, Annie Cooper, Dorothy Cooper, Allyson Cooper

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/cooper_local_police.htm

Concentration Camps





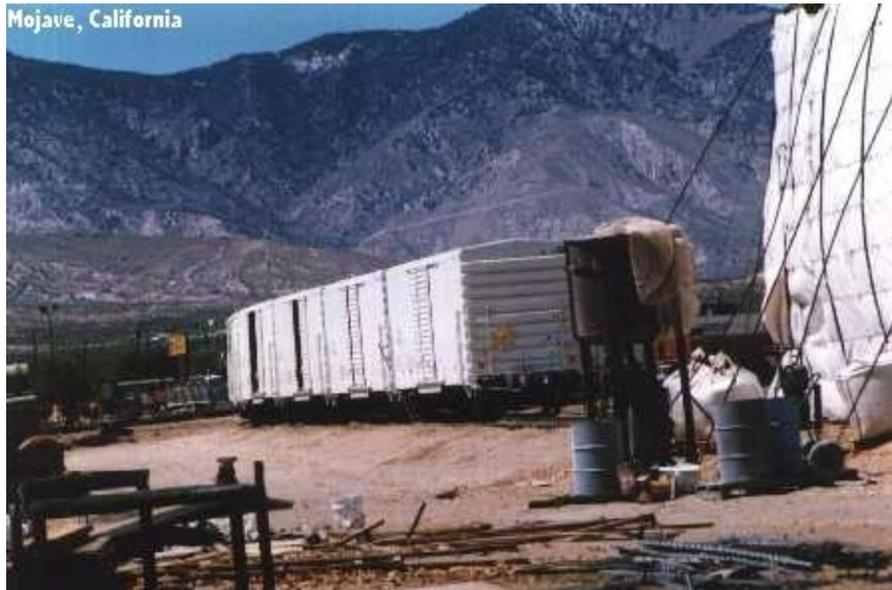
Official Document Confirming the Camps

The same people responsible for the WTC disaster are the same people responsible for these camps. [Destruction of the Trade Centers: Occult Symbolism Indicates Enemies Within Our Own Government](#) The world is being offered a "stark choice": join us, or "face the certain prospect of death and destruction." [Noam Chomsky Interview](#)

The Gehlen Organization, copying Hitler's New Order, established a concentration camp system in San Luis Obispo County. It was called the California Specialized Training Institute. It developed plans called the *King Alfred Plan, Operation Cable Splitter, Operation Garden Plot,* and *REX-84* and was later renamed as the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). You can get more information on these subjects from Militia of Montana, Bo Gritz, *Spotlight Newspaper,* etc. [Fire 23](#)

There over 600 prison camps in the United States, all fully operational and ready to receive prisoners. They are all staffed and even surrounded by full-time guards, but they are all empty. These camps are to be operated by FEMA (Federal Emergency Management Agency) should Martial Law need to be implemented in the United States. [U.S. CONCENTRATION CAMPS: FEMA AND THE REX 84 PROGRAM](#)

In a revealing admission the Director of Resource Management for the U.S. Army confirmed the validity of a memorandum relating to the establishment of a civilian inmate labor program under development by the Department of the Army. The document states, "Enclosed for your review and comment is the draft Army regulation on civilian inmate labor utilization" and the procedure to "establish civilian prison camps on installations." Cherith Chronicle, June 1997. [CIVILIAN INTERNMENT CAMPS UP FOR REVIEW](#)



An anonymous source who worked at the plant said that the train cars were prison cars ordered and paid for by the [United Nations](#). He also said that the boxcars had shackles and racks built inside by another company before they left Oregon.

The rail line ends in Ft. Nelson, BC where there is a military base. It has been reported by Canadians that most of the military bases in Canada have been designed and built to be utilized as concentration/prison camps.

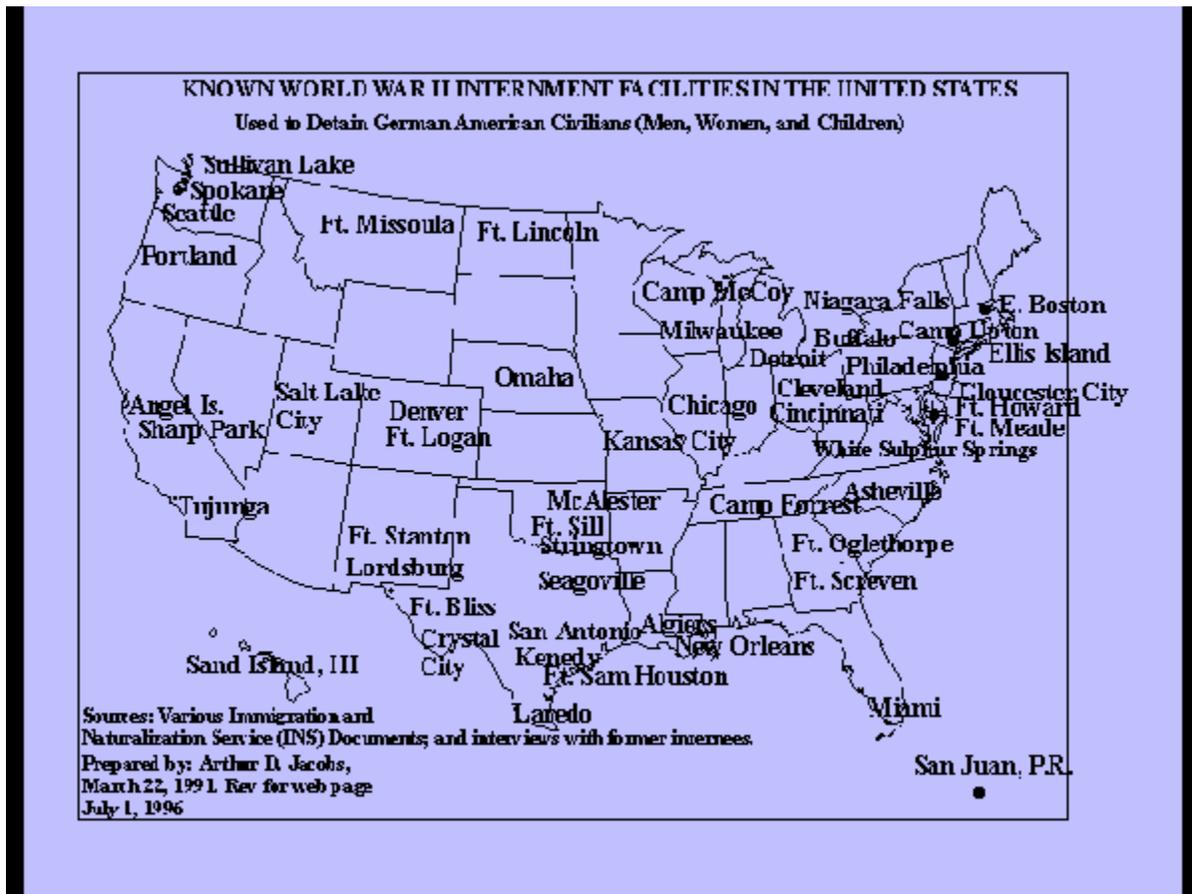
Guillotines?

- [Guillotines in Montana](#)
- [WHY Decapitation? Guillotine Executions - NWO Conspiracy](#)
- [Georgia Execution by Guillotine](#)

- [Holloman Air Force Base, German Soldier Interview](#) *David went to investigate the rumor that German troops are supposedly stationed at Holloman Air Force Base in Alamogordo, New Mexico. When he arrived, he met a German Soldier who volunteered to be interviewed*
- [C.I.A. ORDERS ARREST AND EXECUTION OF CHRISTIANS IN THE USA](#)
- [Photos Of Detention Camp In Michigan Woods?](#)
- [Modern Concentration Camps](#)
- [Martial Law is Coming to America](#)
- [MARTIAL LAW IS COMING ONE CITY AT A TIME by Don Harkins](#)
- [Prison Camps](#)
- [FOREIGN TROOPS OPERATING SECRET DETENTION CENTERS](#)
- [FED DETENTION CTR IN HAWAII READY FOR MARTIAL LAW](#)
- [CIVILIAN INTERNMENT CAMPS UP FOR REVIEW](#)
- [Operation Garden Plot The United States Civil Disturbance Plan 55](#)
- [Subject Internment Camps Confirmed](#) *Exclusive commentary by Geoff Metcalf*
- [CONCENTRATION CAMP PLANS FOR U.S. CITIZENS](#)
- [Known U.S. Relocation Centers as of January 28, 2000](#)
- [Hundreds of children held in detention camps](#)



Temporary Jail Cells



Offsite / Online Links

[White Boxcars](#)

[U.S. CONCENTRATION CAMPS](#)

[GULAG AMERIKA](#)

Concentration Camps in U.S.

The Coming American Holocaust? Death Camps And Pick-Up Lists Ready?

- [Relocation Centers](#)
- [Temporary Detention Camps for Japanese Americans - Stockton Assembly Center](#)
- [List of Detention Camps, Temporary Detention Centers, and Department of Justice Internment Camps](#)

[United Nations Vehicles On U.S. Soil!](#) *These photos are of actual United Nations vehicles on the soil of America. These vehicles are coming into our ports -- namely Port Beaumont, Texas--at a staggering rate.*

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/con_camps.htm

Intolerance

By Tony Alamo

<http://www.alamoministries.com/tracts/english/intolerance.txt.htm>

Liberty for all and the personal rights of the individual protected from the whims of the masses or the power of kings is what the American republican form of government was all about.

That form of government, the republic for which we stand, was officially laid to rest on April 19, 1993 in Waco, Texas—and the fascist police state ushered in—when government storm troopers deliberately gassed and incinerated 86 men, women, and children of the Branch Davidian Church who refused to obey the government's decrees.

This premeditated massacre, led by federal agents to exterminate a particular class of people (Christian Fundamentalists)—it's called in the secular law books genocide—has now created a great schism in the land which has literally destroyed the public confidence of the people in who they ignorantly thought to be their government. The cry, "Do something about the baby killers" is being heard from coast to coast and from border to border. It will not be quieted by media polls of fabricated data to make the feds into saints as has been done so many times before, as many saw for themselves what took place and will not be placated by government media propaganda lies. Millions of Americans who at one time saw their government only as a bumbling bunch of idiots now see the federal government (the [Vatican government](#)) as a very treacherous foe. They are not about to close their eyes or trust it ever again until accountability has been determined and justice meted out to those guilty.

After watching the government media and the government agents tell every lie possible to whitewash the Waco burn-out, we decided we needed something tangible to back up our charges of premeditated murder and genocide committed by the Catholic Nazi-influenced federal agents on the scene. As government agents have total control of all the physical evidence at the Waco site, that evidence can be manipulated, distorted, sensationalized, or presented in such a manner as to support any claim or charge the government cares to submit. You can bet they will try to come out smelling like a rose.

The government's hidden agenda to kill off the hard-core Christian conservatives has now been revealed by the Waco burn-out. This literature provides tangible physical evidence that makes these charges valid.

THE AMERICAN HOLY WAR BEGINS

It is very hard for anyone to seriously believe that there could be a [deliberate program](#) in this country designed to destroy fundamental Christianity. But all of the evidence of recent years bears it out, such as the laws forbidding the Bible and public prayers in schools, the laws allowing abortion on demand, the

padlocking of Christian churches for refusing to take a license from the state, the jailing of Christian home-schoolers, pastors, and congregations, the laws making it a hate crime to speak out about homosexuals, and the laws mandating jail time for anyone refusing to hire or to house the same. We also have the effort by the NEA to destroy family relationships, turning children against their parents, charging parents with child abuse if they scold or punish them for misbehavior, the passing out of condoms in schools both to encourage all forms of perverted sex and to destroy the Christian ethic of abstinence before marriage. Anyone with eyes to see should see that the Christian ethic is being deliberately targeted for extinction. This has been the Vatican's project for hundreds of years,¹ and now the White House's under the several last Presidents. I liken the White House and today's government to be nothing more than a Roman rat infested tenement. They believe that they must destroy the world in order to save it. This kind of thinking adds up only to the Catholic's "[new world order](#)," and the Waco burn-out is but the first of their final plans of open Christian extermination in this country.

When it becomes the "policy" of a government and its president to target or to destroy long established Christianity (the oldest and only true religion and the only way to heaven) by genocide, then true Christians must call upon their living God in faith, believing that God will avenge His children. President Clinton defended the final FBI-Cult Awareness Network assault bloodbath on the Waco Christian church: spoke of the "rise in this sort of fanaticism all across the world" warning that "we may have to confront it again." He added piously, "I hope very much that others who will be tempted to join cults and become involved with people like David Koresh will be deterred by the horrible scenes they have seen over the last several weeks."

Hopefully it is now clear that the Catholics and their president are in charge of the federal government, and that the federal government and its Catholic President are now in the business of deciding which religions are good for us and permissible for us. Clinton's Catholic upbringing will compel him to attach warning labels on every church that is not Catholic. But his warnings are lies, are hypocritical, biased, prejudiced, and unconstitutional.

There is, in fact, no segment of the American population more gentle and law abiding than fundamental Christians. Christian fundamentalists have a very low rate of crime, drug and alcohol abuse, illegitimacies, and other disorders. Few of them ever smoke. Most of them work, pay taxes and refuse to take welfare. They will never riot when they don't get their way. They are not into street crimes or organized crime. Their names don't come up in Wall Street scandals. They don't mug or kill anyone, including foreign tourists or homosexuals. They haven't introduced any new diseases into the national bloodstream. There has never been an incident of a drive by shooting caused by a Christian, and no one avoids a neighborhood because it is filled with Christian fundamentalists. The true Christian has no more interest in taking over the government than Jesus did. The Christian wants only to convert all those in the government and in the world to Christ, that their souls will not spend eternity in hell.

On the contrary, Christian fundamentalists are easy to push around. They are given to charitable works, though they don't believe in advertising their kindness. They suffer a lot of abuse without complaining. If some of them are getting active in politics now, it is because they have learned the hard way that the government won't leave them alone and respect their way of life.²

I recently had a talk, on tape, with one of David Koresh's musician friends who stated, "Tony, I told David I'm not a Christian and he told me, 'that's cool.'" This friend stated that Koresh and his people were all very normal, not weird at all, not a cult. He stated he had stayed on the Koresh church property for three weeks and it was normal, comfortable, and cool; in short, a delightful experience. "All the people were beautiful. The children were healthy, happy, clean, very polite, well educated, intelligent, and not abused at all, but very much loved." These observations were made by the local and state authorities, many neighbors, townspeople, and all visitors. The news media is guilty of calling this a cult. This made it all right in the eyes of some of the general public to condone this horrible atrocity. The drummer said that for fun he, Koresh, and a musician friend of his sometimes rode around on go-carts out in the mud and the dirt. Koresh was a great man he said, a soft spoken man who always talked about the Lord and was a fabulous guitar player. "It really shook me up badly," the drummer said, "to see the lies the media, the President, and the government told about those people."

The drummer stated that Koresh never claimed to be Jesus. Whether Koresh stated he was or not, what about the Pope and the U.S. Federal government saying and thinking that they are God? As for being dangerous, Koresh never bothered his neighbors, planned to kill anyone, nor had he murdered anyone. The federal agents that were killed are said by many to have been killed by their own men (friendly fire). But the planned, murderous and calculated casualties carried out by the Vatican are innumerable and into the many millions. Doesn't this make the Vatican, the U.N., and its U.S. federal government the biggest of cults, the most dangerous of cults? The Vatican with its "new world order"? Doesn't this make them the Devil's coven, "the beast," just as God's Word, the Bible, says that they are? Koresh's drummer stated further, "He only preached the Bible and loved music. He was such a cool guy, and always so mellow and nice," he said. Koresh told his drummer it was the Catholics and the government. The drummer said he knew this to be true all the time. He stated, "David told me, but I didn't think this sort of stuff would happen for at least another couple of years. It is very horrible, very traumatic for me to lose over 80 good friends at one time, such nice people."

The Branch Davidians weren't bothering anyone. Why was it necessary to disturb them in the first place? Why was the final attack called for?

The New York Times headline says in a nutshell: "Officials Contradict One Another on the Rationale for Assault." Attorney General [Janet Reno](#) offered "child abuse" as the reason for the attack that resulted in a score of children's deaths. FBI director William Sessions denies that child abuse had anything to do with it. Could this be why Sessions is now out?

It looks very much as if the government decided in February that the Davidians would be easy pickings for a dramatic operation with the media in attendance. Even when the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms knew that the Davidians knew it was coming, it proceeded, evidently assuming that its prey wouldn't fight back.

That assumption was wrong, and several died on both sides. The government lost face, and continued to lose face throughout the siege. Far from worrying about the children inside, it subjected them for weeks to what must have been utter terror with harsh flood lights and the most unnerving loud noises it could contrive. The welfare of the children was secondary to regaining the lost prestige of the federal government. THE LAST DAYS OF THOSE CHILDREN ARE UNBEARABLE TO IMAGINE.

Even the reason for the original raid, to most, has never been very clear. The government has quietly backed away from its first story that it suspected illegal weapons conversion. Even if that was technically true, it hardly warranted the ultimate price. Obviously it was easier to attack an isolated rural church in Texas than to raid the Crypts and the Bloods in Los Angeles, though the gangs are at least as likely to possess illegal weapons and sure enough more likely to use them on the innocent. When in doubt, attack the Christian fundamentalists.

Can anyone doubt that if the government had really thought the Davidians were dangerous it would have left them alone? Nothing brings out the raw courage of heavily armed federal agents like a few eccentric religious people out in the country minding their own business.

If Rodney King's civil rights were violated in Los Angeles, what happened in Waco, Texas? If a billy club is excessive force, then what is gas, tanks with lit flame throwers attached? If four Los Angeles police officers — their adrenaline flowing from their exertions to subdue a resisting, large, strong man — used bad judgment in applying force, what kind of judgment was exercised by President Clinton, Attorney General Janet Reno, the Cult Awareness Network, and the FBI in the relative calm of their Washington offices?

The Branch Davidians were not a preferred minority, but their civil rights were nevertheless violated. All federal officials responsible must be held accountable for the deaths of about 24 children and 62 adults. The Congressional hearing into the extraordinary miscalculation that produced the horror must not become the cover-up dominated by Catholic intolerance towards the Christian faith.

The news media, which is the fourth branch of the Catholic U.N. government take over of once sleepy but now arousing America, complains about anyone reporting intolerances of the Catholic cult and its government. They say we Christians are intolerant for merely reporting the crimes that they commit. The Catholic Cult Awareness Network is violently intolerant to every church in the nation that is not Catholic, and the Cult Awareness Network is now the intelligence division of the Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms, IRS, FBI, and all government agencies. This position has been given to C.A.N. by the Vatican to execute its insane intolerances and hatreds against God Almighty, God's churches, God's people, God's Bible, the Son of God's birthday, prayers to God, and everything that is called God. Are not all of these anti-God intolerances coming from the Antichrist himself whose headquarters are in Rome?3

We must fix our minds on God's ability to hear and answer our prayers with deliverance from those who are under Satan's control. The Christian who fully serves the Lord matters to God. God's Son died to save us, which proves that God cares for us and our family's souls, our welfare.

HERE IS A TEST FOR YOU:

IS YOUR SATANIC GOVERNMENT 'CONDITIONING' COMPLETE?

ARE YOU UNDER ITS EVIL SPELL?

The Vatican Government has for centuries probed and tested people to monitor their level of "conditioning" towards the Vatican's satanic atrocities; meaning, their level of the Vatican's "numbing down and dumbing down," their shocking and their appeasements process, for this is how they determine the level of Rome's tyranny the people are ready to accept. If your tolerance level to the Waco burn-out was mild, and not expressed with outrage or open hostility towards the Roman government, then your mental and emotional "conditioning" is sufficient for them to move on to the next atrocity: and remember, President Clinton stated that you can expect more of this from the President's papal led regime which for sure will be much more spectacular. The Pontiff's wizards of dumb and numb, shock and appease, two steps forward und one step back, two steps forward und one step back, who like to destroy and apologize, and then destroy and talk about it in ihr vader der Devil's propaganda news media, have molded you into the perfect zombie, and they will pluck and use you for their own wicked purposes whenever they so desire.

If we before God have been humbled as true Christians must be, we can ask a logical question: "What are we going to ask God to do about the Waco burn-out and this advanced and awakening discovery in America of Roman Catholic 'policy' of genocide against the Christian religion by the [Roman Catholic Jesuit](#) trained Clinton Administration?"

The Vatican would like nothing better than to go directly to the police state and totally suspend the Constitution. There are bills in Congress this very year that would make that possible if the Jesuit infested Congress passes them. S-8, the Crime Control Act of 1993 is the most diabolical. It makes speeches, writings, and assemblies of people into terrorist acts if the government decides to target you. This is implementing the Fourth plank of the Catholic's Communist Manifesto which is the confiscation of the property of those whom they call rebels and dissidents. This has already happened to my church and many other true Christian churches. Once S-8 becomes law all ten planks of the Catholic's Communist Manifesto will have been fully implemented in this country, twice over.

Then the Vatican will have no further need for the 'cover of government' and they can totally dispense the Oaths of Office, which they totally break anyway, and install whomever they please to run their police state. All of this is on the drawing board for 1993, courtesy of the Pope's Clinton Administration. Check it out for yourself. Clinton, as a child, attended Catholic parochial school, graduated from Catholic Georgetown University, and received a Catholic Rhodes scholarship to Catholic Oxford University in Oxford, England. For political reasons, Clinton temporarily became a Baptist; now as President, he is unashamedly and zealously showing his true Catholic colors. By the way Clinton is obediently performing for Rome, he can, with assurance, predict future bloody Christian massacres. If he continues being faithful to the Popes evil leadership, why maybe he could even plan on being the next Furher (the new Heir Hitler). Won't Hillary be proud of him !!? First Arkansas, then Washington, und den der velt!!

America's Central Intelligence Agency (C.I.A.) was formed by Harry S. Truman on September 18, 1947. President Truman was also deceived by the Vatican's propagandist Joseph Goebbels' reports that Reinhard Gehlen, a Nazi general, was an expert on the Russians. Goebbels, through this propaganda, made Truman and the rest of the world believe that Russia was our enemy, and not Germany. Neither Russia or Germany were the enemy. Rome has and always will be the enemy of God and the world, according to God's Holy Scriptures.⁴ Today, Rome continues to use her power of deception (Joseph Goebbels style) to smokescreen herself, her one-world government church, and the Pope from blame of all of her evil atrocities.

Just after World War II, Goebbels' propaganda conveniently reached the world leaders, which included President Truman, and brain damaged them by making them believe that Reinhard Gehlen, the Nazi German general (a Catholic), had valuable information about the Russians that would help a country like the United States fight their "dreaded Russian enemy." General Gehlen believed in Goebbels' propaganda ability and felt confident that it would be safe to surrender himself to the Americans. Gehlen was right. It worked. President Truman promptly had General Gehlen transported to Washington, D.C., disguised as a four-star American general, where he was treated like royalty with servants, maids, and butlers in expensive, elaborate quarters. General Gehlen was first given a \$600,000 a year salary, then a \$20 million a year salary, and immunity by President Truman. Soon the Nazi General Gehlen became the head schoolmaster of America's and Europe's Catholic C.I.A. Gehlen immediately recruited all of his Nazi war crime buddies (all Catholics) to staff the American C.I.A. Their cultish training, in part, consisted of the eventual destruction of everything Christian in America and the world, so that the Vatican would again have its chance for world dominion.

If one is still skeptical as to the extent which the Catholic Nazis infiltrated the C.I.A., the evidence is easy to confirm. Instead of trying to pierce the security of the C.I.A. and look for agents who are former Catholic Nazis, simply review the stories of the Nazi war criminals and suspects recently discovered living in America; most, if not all, have a history of working for the C.I.A.⁵

It is well documented that Jonestown was a C.I.A. government medical experiment and a government cult. Many C.I.A. agents, doctors, and nurses lived on that infamous government cult compound. The Charles Manson atrocities, Son of Sam, and Sun Myung Moon were all linked and were also C.I.A. government cults, designed by the government to appear through the media's one-sided distortions, sensationalism, propaganda, and lies to look like Christians, so that the Vatican would have an easier job of exterminating true Christians in the eye of the general public. This strategy was successfully used by the Vatican in Nazi Germany against the Jews. They made the Jews look dangerous and evil. The public fell for it, just as some of the public have fallen for the media's smear campaigns against today's fundamental born-again Christians.

Strong documentation has it that in Jonestown, uncooperative residents (true government cultists) were captured by Nazi, Catholic trained C.I.A. armed guards who formed two concentric circles around the pavilion. The guards dragged them to the vat of poison where they were injected and somehow labelled involuntary (an essential procedure necessary to document the results of the experiment).⁶ This was not a Christian retreat. This was a Nazi Catholic C.I.A. government compound. Jim Jones was not a Christian, but he was a well paid, completely U.N. government subsidized Vatican informer, to Cuba, Russia, and the U.S., a go-between patsy. When the Vatican C.I.A. was through with Jim, their guinea pigs, and their experiments, they simply did them in as they have historically done with so many of their own. No problem for them to have an occasional burning, gassing, or poisoning as you have seen with your own eyes in World War II, Jonestown, and now the Waco incident.

The Cult Awareness Network, the A.D.L., the J.D.L., both divisions of B'nai B'rith, with offices in many Catholic archdiocese in the U.S. and Rome, are all Catholic Jesuit C.I.A. cult arms of the Roman Catholic cult. The Process Church of the Final Judgment, another government and Satan Lucifer-worshipping cult of Rome which recently changed its name to "Foundation Faith of God," is linked with the Cult Awareness Network and all the other one-world government agencies, as well as the judicial and media branches of government. There are literally dozens of other dangerous Catholic government cults that have corrupted the United States.

The government media's job is to slander Christians and exalt the Vatican's one-world satanic government, their church, and its cult leader, the Pontiff, in Rome, Italy.

SECRET MEETING PLANS FOR CHRISTIAN ANNIHILATION

It is reported by The Citizen's Claw , "on the afternoon of April 7th [in the early eighties] somewhere in the Washington, D.C. area, I spent four hours at a very secret meeting with people who were risking their lives by being there. There was a general from the U.S. Army, a Colonel from Military Intelligence, a Colonel from the U.S. Marines, A U.S. Senator, three members of the C.I.A., and a person of very high rank in the M.P.'s."7

The Claw reports that "the meeting produced the following information: I was shown two documents stamped Top Secret. One document was signed by President Reagan and the other was signed by William Colby. Both documents referred to the Christians as "the disrupters." The C.I.A. document was addressed to the Pentagon and stated that the (Vatican and all government agencies') terminology for Christians is "the disrupter's movement."8 The William Colby document (another of Rome's documents) proceeded to outline a plan for the arrest, execution, or mental rehabilitation of all disrupters."

Is this not typical Catholic religious intolerance and hatred? Yet the Vatican says that we Christians are intolerant because we expose their intolerances. The media with all its lying propaganda makes the true Christian look dangerous, cultish, evil, and intolerant. To get rid of true religious intolerances, hate crimes, and true hate literature, we must constitutionally get rid of the Cult Awareness Network, Vatican Roman Canon Law, and impeach all Roman Vaticanites in government. They want to kill the innocent, and they do kill the innocent. I and others want the freedom to report that. I am not intolerant of religion, only murderous, devilish tyrants.

"The plan (the Vatican's centuries old plan) proceeds as follows:

Stage one: to terminate with extreme prejudice (that means to kill in cold blood) all disrupters who are publicly interfering with '[Operation CablesplICE](#).' (Operation CablesplICE is the plan to combine all municipal, county and state governments into one federal government and then into a one world government.)" This has already happened. While I, Tony Alamo, was fighting a false, trumped-up charge in Los Angeles, Judge Shari Silver called recess. While my attorney and I were walking out of the courtroom into the hallway, swarms of feds arrested me, then transferred me to downtown Los Angeles' federal prison, Metro Detention Center, showing that the U.N. federal government totally disregarded and took precedence over the state court, the state government. Every attorney and every person I know is still unbelievably amazed. The media made no shocking story of this, but has kept it very quiet. The media has been very well educated in such matters to obey the U.N.'s code of silence as well as smear. I'm out of jail. I was given a \$50,000 cash bail. My bail totals now \$850,000.

Is this not hatred and intolerance and hate crimes against Christians, all other churches, and the U.S. Constitution?

"Stage two: the government federal law enforcement will arrest, either on trumped-up criminal charges or on contrived mental inquest warrants, all disrupters who jeopardize Operation CablesplICE simply because of their harmless religious life-styles and/or their emergency preparedness which enables them to live without government direction and aid. (This is according to the Vatican documents and to their obvious procedures that we see in action today.) Some stage two disrupters will have to be terminated as they can't be rehabilitated [meaning they will not join the Catholic cult]."

Isn't this the maximum of intolerance? The Vatican is the most intolerant organization in history towards the freedom of religion, speech, and the press.9 Rome lies about Christians and other religions, and falsely accuses Christianity of the hatred and intolerances that the Roman Catholic cult itself is guilty of. The Vatican is well known for her hatred and intolerance towards anyone other than herself or those that willingly join her.

"Stage three: the arrest on trumped-up criminal charges or contrived mental inquest warrants of all those who have listened to and followed the collaborators and infiltrators, plus the arrest of all collaborators. This includes the confiscation of all of the Christian's wealth and property. Stage three does not apply to infiltrators or government agents. Stage one is under implementation now."

The Vatican is also famous for her "BURNINGS." Their war cry has always been "BURN THE HERETICS!!"¹⁰ "DEATH TO THE HERETICS!!" This was the statement of John Wilkes Booth, the Roman Catholic, when he fired the fatal shot at President Abraham Lincoln who made the same statements about Roman Catholicism that I do.¹¹ The heretic meaning any religion other than their own satanic, ruthless religion.

Did the Vatican's federal agents DELIBERATELY incinerate men, women, and children at the Waco, Texas burn-out on April 19, 1993? Well, these documents provide material support for that contention, and show that for centuries it has been Roman Catholic government policy (some parts are still covert at this time) to kill men, women, and children if they happen to be Christians who refuse to recognize the Vatican government with the Pope as their god. Now you know why they were incinerated, and again, Clinton promises that more is to come.¹² So Christians better conduct all of their future affairs with these well documented facts in mind.

Public confidence in government, the only binding agent that keeps the current administration in good standing with the American people, should have suffered a fatal blow on April 19th when federal agents incinerated over eighty members of the Branch Davidian Church near Waco, Texas. This is an atrocity that will be with us for a long time. Millions of Americans, previously uncommitted, may now become allies and activists to the cause of holding the government accountable for its many terrorist and criminal acts.

The media's role is to maintain the public confidence of the people in what is thought to be the American government, regardless of its many crimes. However, with the government committing one major atrocity after another, public confidence in this "government" has reached an all-time low which even the government's media, with all of its professional liars, distorters, sensationalists, and propagandists, will not be able to easily raise.

The Cult Awareness Network counseled the A.T.F. and the F.B.I. to deliberately incinerate the Branch Davidians to carry out certain covert (Catholic) government policies established by secret agreement for the reasons shown.

Of course, the Roman Catholic Nazi government and its media, will make every effort to discredit this literature and deny that the Top Secret documents mentioned herein even exist. However, they can scream and holler all they want. It will make no difference, for the Waco atrocity did happen exactly as scripted in this document. The Branch Davidians were "terminated" because of their "religious life-style," because of their "emergency preparedness," and because they could not be "rehabilitated." But the main reason for this action was because they were "Christians" (disrupters) and would not worship "government" (and the Pope) as their god.

Does the government and its Pope believe that they are God? Well, in the Waco burn-out the F.B.I. with its intelligence, the Cult Awareness Network, the most intolerant and hateful branch of the Vatican that virtually attacks every church other than Catholic or their affiliate cults, made sure that hardly anybody came out alive. It certainly played that role like a professional. Listen to the words of Bob Ricks, the FBI Special Agent in charge of the Waco burn-out, spoken at his March 27 press conference: "When you're god it is very difficult for someone to come forward and prove that you are not god." This cultish, bizarre, and insane statement is on the record.

Unfortunately, some in the world feel that they have better solutions to counter the many current, ongoing atrocities of the Vatican that the Bible foretold. The Bible offers the only solution to these diversionary tactics that Satan is using to misdirect the focus of the world's attention from God and from His solution to the problem, which is "the power of HIS might" not ours (Ephesians 6:10). The military laws of spiritual warfare, as directed by God, are plainly revealed in God's true Word and will be followed by His believers, those who will escape the clutch of Satan, his one-world government and church, and his final place of torment.

God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit unanimously tell the entire universe that "Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled" (Matthew 5:18). The Word of God and the Law tells the entire universe that God doesn't need a host of mortals with guns and bullets, cannons, aircraft, boats, and mega bombs to win this fight.

Koresh should have remembered that. I and other true Christians disagree with his use of satanic weapons. Though they are legal according to the U.S. Constitution, they are not righteous according to God. How disgusting and cowardly in the eyes of Christians, we who have Christ as our commander, are those who sin by serving the Devil whom we have been commanded by God to fight. God said don't bear carnal arms. The Devil says do bear carnal arms. Koresh obeyed Satan. If in every other respect Koresh served the Lord but listened to Satan in one respect, he would and did reap that which Jesus stated would happen. Resisting temptation sometimes seems as though it will cost us dearly, but in the end God's rewards will be to the faithful, obedient soldier.

Most professing Christians today "have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin" (Hebrews 12:4). But some of us have. This scripture implies that it very well might come to that. If it does, and we would become fearful of Satan rather than fearing God, according to Scripture, we are not allowed, because of unholy fear, to acquire an attitude and pretend that we can change the Scriptures by using carnal weapons to protect ourselves, which would be against God's commandments. This is God's commandment no matter how hard and sharp the test may be.

It is a command to be bold and courageous in the Lord (Joshua 1:6-9) and to fight the good fight of faith and to mortify our flesh and the deeds of our flesh (the deeds of this world), not to let them live. The testimony is to allow Christ to live His powerful and bold testimony in us, not for us to allow the temptation of fleshly cowardice to live in us. We are to honor God by being obedient to all of His commands. While some in the world be tempted to flee, the Christian must stand and resist. The world will see how much we honor and fear God by how much we keep His commandments.

Millions have died foolishly because of the commands of satanic popes in their diabolical wars of intolerance. How much more then should we give our lives in obedient service for the King of kings and the Lord of lords, who gave His life in service that we might have eternal life.

Trusting God enough to live totally by faith comes by hearing, reading, and doing what the Word of God says to do. When you will read, hear, and do what God instructs you to do, your faith will greatly increase to where you will be living by faith in Him and His power, not your own any longer.

Those who have engaged themselves and married themselves to Christ's fight against Satan and are in the field (the world) against Satan, know God is with them, they who have willingly offered themselves among the Lord's people to help in the wrap up of this long war against the Devil and his regimes.

The Scriptures show that God can destroy Satan, his entire government, and his foul, evil church without us. He soon will. But God sees our love, which is the keeping of God's commandments (I John 5:3), as an obedient, kind thing as if He Himself could not destroy the enemy.

Again, the simple instructions, the key, to successful management in spiritual war is simply to keep the easy to keep commandments of the Most High God.

The acceptance of God's instructions to fight spiritual warfare, so easily followed, is the only means of tranquility and peace with God for our souls. We know that God, because of our faithfulness to Him, is fighting and winning the spiritual battle for us behind the scenes invisibly, just as He did when He opened the Red Sea.

I consider all the enemies of God to be my enemies. Let not any one doubt but believe.

Today's enforcers of evil, those intolerant to the living God and His people, the wicked who tolerate every wickedness, please listen to God speak to you: "Ye have set at nought all my counsel and would none of my reproof. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; When your fear cometh

as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you, Then shall they call upon me but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil" (Proverbs 1:25-33).

The opportunity for salvation will be closed when the Lord discontinues mediation for the lost because of their failure to respond to His call for them to be saved. Then the opportunity for salvation will be over with, finished.

The final judgment is at hand. The unrepentant sinner shall not escape the wrath of God and His eternal penalties. What good is it to gain some earthly treasures when perhaps the soul will be eternally slain by the possession of it? Many people have served in Satan's crusades (wars). I have the true reports. We are commanded to watch and will continue to look for it. Satan's many weapons are loaded and aimed at your very soul. This will be to your eternal death if the Christian does not continue in serving the Lord and if the unsaved will not serve the Lord.

God's threats, the penalties of His final judgment, will be executed very soon. Have you considered what your reaction at the judgment bar of God will be on that day if your spiritual condition then is the same as it is today? Will your wedge of gold and Babylonish garment, the temporary security of a government paycheck or some other carnal thing that you coveted in this world mean so much to you then in hell's eternal fires? Will the nearness of carnal things be so pleasant for you to remember while burning with Satan and his angels in everlasting torment?

In the word of God, Esau, Jacob's brother, sold his birthright, his soul, for a bowl of lentil soup, but in the end was terrified, sorry, frustrated and helpless to no avail. "For ye know how that afterward, when he (Esau) would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears" (Hebrews 12:17).

The utmost attention is given by ministers of the gospel to persuade the sinners of the world to depart from their sins so the fiery vengeance of God's bullets will not destroy them. And "Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men" (II Corinthians 5:11). The sinner's confidence will utterly vanish. "He shall be cut off from the tent of his security; and shall be brought to the king of terrors" (Job 18:14).

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh to the father, but by me" (John 14:6).

No one can fight today's spiritual war alone. Jesus said, "For without me ye can do nothing" (John 15:5). But before Christ will fight for you, He requires that you give Him (not a pagan church) all of your heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). He said, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth" (Matthew 28:18). So why not come as Jesus beckons? "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light" (Matthew 11:28-30). "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house" from your present difficulties and every spiritual war set before you (Acts 16:31).

Each soul is confronted with a journey through this world, which is a spiritual desert land and a waste howling wilderness. It is mandatory for you to have Jesus walking by your side through it. "The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower" (Psalm 18:2).

And if you will give the Lord Jesus Christ your entire heart, soul, mind, and strength, He will protect you against the one-world government and their satanic Catholic cult fanatics. He will protect you against the entire anti-Christ kingdom. He will be in this world for you as He was with His servant Jeremiah and a host of many other of God's worthies. God said to Jeremiah, "For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah,

against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee" (Jeremiah 1:18-19).

Jesus said, "And the one overcoming, and the one keeping My work until the end, I will give to him authority over the nations, and he will shepherd them with an iron staff (the Word of God). —They are broken to pieces like clay vessels (those that will go to heaven will mortify the deeds of the flesh to walk after the Holy Spirit)—as I (Jesus) also have received from My Father" (Revelation 2:26-27 orig. Greek). Jesus mortified all deeds of the flesh, turned His back to the world's temptations and by the Spirit of God kept every commandment and conquered death, hell, the grave, and ascended into the Kingdom of Heaven and is kept alive for ever more. This is the exact pattern everyone must follow to get into Heaven. Jesus said, "Follow me" (Matthew 4:19).

It is written that in the latter days of this world, meaning today, "Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried, but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand" (Daniel 12:10). That you may not be found in the congregation of the wicked, that you may be purified, that you may be made white, that you may be tried, that you may be numbered with the wise, that you may be saved, to receive deliverance, salvation of your immortal soul, which is the most important of God's many blessings for you, with a sincere heart say this prayer to God and He will save your eternal soul and He will be with you in this present world and in the world to come eternally.

My Lord and my God, have mercy upon my soul, a sinner. I believe that Jesus Christ is the son of the living God. I believe that He died on the cross and shed His precious blood for the forgiveness of all my sins. I believe that God raised Jesus from the dead by the power of the Holy Spirit and that He sits on the right hand of God at this moment, hearing my confession of sin and this prayer. I open up the door of my heart and I invite you into my heart, Lord Jesus. Wash all of my filthy sins away in the precious blood that You shed in my place on the cross at Calvary. You will not turn me away, Lord Jesus; You will forgive my sins and save my soul. I know because Your Word, the Bible, says so. Your Word says that You will turn no one away, and that includes me. Therefore, I know that You have heard me, and I know that You have answered me, and I know that I am saved. And I thank you, Lord Jesus, for saving my soul, and I will show my thankfulness by doing as You command and sin no more.

Now that you are saved and forgiven of your sins, raise your hands and praise the Lord. Christ now lives in you through the Holy Spirit. There is a way you can receive a fuller portion of the divine nature of God in you. God the Father lives now in you also. The more of the divine nature of God that lives in you, the more capable you will be able to stand strong against the temptations that so easily have moved so many millions of Christians away from salvation. This is caused by more man in us than God in us. Mankind has become so wicked that if Satan and his impish army were abolished, we would be our own devil.

Now that you are saved, pray for the baptism in the Holy Spirit. Prayerfully study the Word and pray always for more of the divine nature. For instructions on how to receive the baptism in the Holy Spirit, and to receive more of God's holy nature, ask for our literature or call. For without holiness no man shall see God (Hebrews 12:14).

Now that you are saved it is a commandment to be fully submerged, baptized in water in the name of the Father and in the name of the Son and in the name of the Holy Spirit. Follow all of God's commands and live.

Tony Alamo, World Pastor

Holy Alamo Christian Church

P.O. Box 398

Alma AR 72921

Internet website: www.alamoministries.com

For counseling or more information call (501) 782-7370 or , FAX # is (501) 782-7406. If you're interested in the many new publications that Pastor Alamo has written, write or call for copies absolutely free. Ask for a free copy of Pastor Alamo's booklet entitled Messiah. It tells of the 333 prophecies of Messiah in the Old Testament. Pastor Alamo's many messages are also available on tape.

We encourage you to translate this literature into other languages, to print and distribute it to every nation and to give it to every creature in the world. "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature" (Mark 16:15). If you do reprint, please include this copyright and registration.

© Copyright 1993 All rights reserved

World Pastor Tony Alamo ® Registered 1993

THIS LITERATURE CARRIES THE ONLY PLAN OF SALVATION.

DO NOT THROW IT AWAY; PASS IT ON TO ANOTHER

The excerpts entitled "Secret Meetings" and other excerpts with Alamo inserts were taken from the Citizens Claw and Contact: The Phoenix Project. To receive copies of their newsletter write to P.O. Box 441, Morongo Valley, California 92256.

<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/intolerance.htm>

PRAISE THE LORD AND (PLEASE DO) PASS THE AMMUNITION

By Duncan Long

<http://duncanlong.com/ammo.html>

Unfortunately much of the task of disarming the free world is being carried out by many churches and so-called Christian groups. Many of these people claim that their ideas are based on the Bible. However a close look at their most often quoted source, the Bible, can actually turn pacifist arguments against self-defense on their heads. A close look at the Bible will also reveal the moral inadequacy of these groups just as thoroughly as their logical inadequacy was detailed in the previous article. A close look at the Bible actually gives the moral justification in self-defense which many are looking for.

Before launching into even a brief study of the Bible, it's wise to remember that an overview gives a fuller and better idea of what's going on than does a detailed look at a few fragments of the whole. The old joke of the guy who decides to pick out two key verses in the Bible to live by and ends up with "And Judas went and hanged himself" and "Go thou and do likewise" may be funny; unfortunately, those who do this same type of thing by picking and choosing verses to support

moral arguments can cause a lot of needless suffering among those foolish enough to pay any mind to them. Nowhere is this more true than when it comes to self-defense.

(By this same token, many liberal theologians like to pick and choose which parts of the Bible were "really inspired" or are factual. Those who argue that some areas of the Bible--which don't support their particular dogma--"don't count" should bare in mind that, by the same logic, those which support their ideas don't necessarily "count" either. If the idea that only part of the Bible "counts" morally is followed, the next logic step is that the whole Bible would then be thrown out and every man will decide morality by his own standards or a when-in-Rome-do-as-the-Romans type of wishy washy value system. And if that's done, the self-defense advocates have won since the majority in the US feel self-defense is justified and the laws support the act as well.)

As to what is actually in the Bible, an overview shows that, far from being an outline of pacifism, the book does support both an individual's--as well as a country's--right to not only defend themselves but to take aggressive action toward enemies. A quick look at Jewish history, as outlined in the early "books" of the Bible, reveals that the Israelis not only went into battle and conquered their enemies, they did so at the COMMAND of God and went with his BLESSINGS.

The Mosaic law (that given to the Jews by Moses and believed by most religious Jews and Christians to have come directly from God) also covers the methods of waging war (in Deuteronomy chapter 20). This chapter makes no mention of NOT killing enemies; rather, it commands the Jews to not destroy the land so that it can't support them after they win the wars they wage.

On the personal level, much the same idea applies. The Bible is NOT inconsistent when it comes to self-defense.

Probably the most misinterpreted passage of the Bible when it comes to persons defending themselves (or countries waging war or capital punishment) is the commandment "Thou shalt not kill." One of the Ten Commandments, this is to be found in Exodus 20: 13.

Unfortunately, what many so-called religious authorities fail to tell when arguing against self-defense by quoting this bit of scripture is that there are several words in the Hebrew language which express the verb "kill." The Hebrew word used in this commandment ALWAYS means "murder" and ONLY in what would now be called a "pre-meditated" murder at that.

Unfortunately, the word "kill" has changed since the time of King James when the first major translation of the Bible into English was carried out. The "kill" would more properly be translated as "murder" as far as modern English usage is concerned and, in fact, many modern translations of the Bible generally use "murder" in this passage. Check it out in a modern language translation of the Bible or--better yet--with someone who knows Hebrew.

This Bible passage deals with murder, not self-defense and it's a grave mistake to interpret it as prohibiting self-defense. Thus the commandment is simply "Thou shalt not MURDER." (And any religious leader using this as an argument against self-defense should be dismissed as a liar or sent back for more theological training.)

Throughout the first few books of the Bible, a basic theme emerges: the Jewish society was to treat crime as a disease to be eliminated. When necessary, criminals were banished from the society or, if they refused to stop their crimes, often even put to death. The idea was to keep the society as pure as humanly possible by purging it of crime.

Where does self-defense fit into the Biblical scheme of things?

In fact, the Bible makes the assumption that men and women will defend themselves against someone intent on harming them. (It's interesting that only in our "enlightened" times do intellectuals start questioning the idea that people have a perfect and natural right to defend themselves.)

However, there's one passage of Mosaic law which does cover accidental killings as well as outlining what constitutes a murder. While it doesn't outline what constitutes self-defense in itself, it does show what it is NOT. The passage is to be found in Deuteronomy, Chapter 19. Here we find that a person who accidentally kills someone has the right to flee to a sanctuary city so that those out to avenge the death of a loved one can't murder the accidental killer before their emotions cool and reason returns.

This Chapter goes on to outline what will be done to a murderer. Anyone who is guilty of premeditated murder and flees to one of these cities was in big trouble. The elders of the city "hold court" and if he was found guilty, he was delivered to the "avenger" (a relative of the person murdered) and put to death with no appeals or pleas of "cruel and unusual punishment."

It is interesting to note the limited specification of just what constitutes murder in this passage. In the 11th verse of this chapter, we find what constitutes murder: "But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die..."

Two requirements had to be met BEFORE a man was guilty of murder. First, the murderer had to "hate" his victim. Though this would be hard to prove since it is impossible for a human judge to look into a criminal's mind, it was probably not a point of defense for those charged with murder since their actions would prove hateful intent; undoubtedly this "hate" included hating a victim because he was rich, had something the criminal wanted, was from a certain family or the like.

Second, the murderer had to be waiting somewhere to commit his act; in effect the crime had to be premeditated. (It should be noted that Mosaic law required that at least two witnesses be available to testify against a law breaker and that their testimony agree; consequently, the intent to commit the crime would have to be gleaned from the testimony of the witnesses or the crime would be "thrown out of court" as it were.)

Obviously, someone who uses lethal force to defend himself against a stranger (who has broken into a home suddenly assaults a citizen on a dark street) doesn't fit into the category of being a murderer. In such a case, a citizen would not be killing out of hate (how could he hate someone he didn't know anything about) and he would not have been lying in wait to commit his act against the criminal who had singled the citizen out. The bottom line is that a person defending himself against criminal attack does so without breaking any Biblical laws or commandments.

Of course there is the "religious" argument that people shouldn't have weapons. What does the Bible say about weapons? Are they evil (as some religious leaders would have us believe)?

There are NO admonitions not to carry weapons in the Bible. In the Old Testament, men carry swords, bows and arrows, spears or whatever freely and without restrictions as long as the nation remained under its own sovereignty. Only when Israel was taken over by enemy nations were the people forced to give up weapons.

All right. But how about Jesus? Wasn't he a meek leader who refused to take any forceful actions on his own?

In fact, this isn't the Jesus portrayed in the New Testament.

The Biblical Jesus is far from meek. He apparently drove those breaking Jewish laws from the temple in Jerusalem once (and possibly twice) and wasn't above risking life and limb to point out very publicly and vocally where things needed to be changed among corrupt religious and government leaders.

During this period of Jewish history, a Roman "ban" on weapons was in place and the average Jew was disarmed with weapons legally allowed in the hands of special Jewish "police" groups charged with enforcing the law (both Roman and Jewish religious law) as well as in the hands of the occupying army.

Even in this situation, the Jews often carried short swords or daggers concealed on their persons. In fact, Jesus tells his disciples on one occasion, "... he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one." (This is in Luke 22: 36--a passage not often used for sermons in churches advocating pacifism!).

This same Bible passage also tells that the disciples told Jesus that they had two swords with them already (apparently concealed on their persons!). Jesus, who is facing his own death in a short time, does NOT admonish them that this having weapons is a sin! Rather, he says that two swords are enough.

Later, Peter even went so far as to use one of the swords to attempt to lop off the head of one of the men who had come out with swords and clubs to arrest Jesus; Peter missed taking off a head but did get an ear. Jesus averted a slaughter of his outnumbered disciples by healing the injured man and giving himself over to the group that had come to capture him. His disciples fled into the night, with one even shedding his clothes in the process (Mark 14: 50-52).

Certainly these passages suggest that both Jesus and his disciples were not the timid, passive characters many church leaders would have us believe. Rather they were active men capable to taking action to defend themselves against enemies.

It would, of course, be wrong to think that the New Testament advocates a violent life style. Verses like "Blessed are the peace makers" (this was before any revolver had that title, remember) and "He who lives by the sword dies by the sword," among others would counter any arguments with such a thrust. But the New Testament hardly advocates total pacifism in the face of danger, either.

Another argument often made is that "we should be like Christ" and--according to liberal thinking--be pacifists. Disregarding the nearly (to many) blasphemous idea that a person can be perfect like Christ, those making this argument are guilty of a very limited view of what the New Testament has to say about Jesus.

While Jesus allowed himself to be killed by his enemies, the whole Biblical account also has him raised up from the dead and finally judging his enemies as well. The conquering Christ that breaks his enemies apart with a rod of iron and has a sword in his mouth (capable of waging war on enemies) is ignored by these people. If anything, the admonition to be "like Christ" would make us more like Rambo than Gandhi.

The New Testament teaches that "Christians" should obey the laws of the land they are in, provided the laws aren't immoral according to Biblical principles (Hebrews 13: 17). This has some important ramifications for those interested in self-defense.

While laws may vary slightly from one place to another, generally laws in the US and most Western countries allow a person to defend himself or any member of his family from what he perceives as being an immediate threat of grave bodily harm or death. For those living in such countries, self-defense is legal and, as we've seen, it isn't non-Biblical. Therefore, self-defense is a moral and "Christian" thing to do if we're to take the biblical admonition to obey the laws of the land.

Some thought should be given as to just WHY Judo-Christian laws, as well as those of most other civilized societies, have been so harsh on criminals and have allowed good men to defend themselves against criminal attack. The short answer is that this is the only way to protect the society and--in the long run--protect those unable to protect themselves.

How can this be?

It must be remembered that most criminals are REPEAT offenders. Anyone who would assault or kill a person if he doesn't defend himself will probably commit other serious crimes in the near future. That means that, should you choose to "live and let live", letting a criminal rob and kill you simply allows him to go on to another innocent victim later on. In effect, your lack of action may well cause other innocent people to be hurt or killed.

With this in mind, certainly anyone interested in being "his brother's keeper" should realize that stopping a criminal with force would very possibly save a number of other people untold misery and possibly even their lives.

Likewise what kind of "brother's keeper" sits by passively while a criminal robs, beats, or kills an innocent victim? Again, the moral imperative is to take action. The passive bystander is definitely guilty of being immoral when he refuses to defend others or himself.

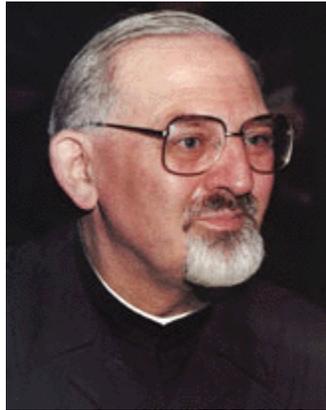
Everyone must "know himself" and what he believes and feels before deciding to defend himself or others. Failure to give thought to his inner self may cause him to hesitate at a critical moment when he should take decisive action. Such hesitation can spell death in a self-defense situation. But a person should never hesitate because of what misguided religious leaders who wish to rewrite both

the Bible and Western law have preached. The Bible doesn't preach becoming a whimp. Rather, it teaches being a good citizen who is capable of defending himself. In the US, those prepared to fight back against a criminal when he has left them no other choice are legally AND morally justified in doing so.

When faced by a criminal who has murder in his eye, a good citizen should just mutter, "Praise the Lord and pass the ammunition."

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/pass_the_ammunition.htm

The Most Powerful Man In The World?



**The "Black" Pope
Count Hans Kolvenbach—The Jesuit's General**

4/15/00 RICK MARTIN

So, you thought you were pretty well informed by now about all of the main players on the "conspiracy" playing field? You've maybe been hearing for years about (or bumped into on your own) the various elements of society who control our world from behind the scenes.

You've gotten familiar with the role played by, for instance, the Khazarian Zionists (who invented the word "Jew" to disguise their adopted heritage, as distinguished from the biblical Judeans), or the role played by the Banksters (banking gangsters) controlling the economies of the world, by the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderbergers, the [Committee of 300](#) (the 17 wealthiest so-called "elite" families)—the [Rothschild's](#) in England and [Rockefellers](#) in America and Bronfman's in Canada, and on and on, comprising the physical power structure of the New World Order puppets under the direction of darkly motivated, other-dimensional "master deceivers" commonly known as Lucifer or Satan and their "fallen angel" cohorts.

While all of those details contribute to understanding the Larger Picture, what you are about to read fills in a most important Missing Link in this entire structure. And I don't mean a little side issue; I mean a link so central—yet so well hidden from general public view, and for so long—that even the most studied of "conspiracy theory" scholars probably have not put together much of the information that is going to be presented here.

To call the following outlay "controversial" and "sensitive" is about as mild an understatement of the truth of the matter as can be made! This missing link changes the entire slant of the entire playing field!

After months of anticipation and weeks of preparation, I was finally able to speak with *Vatican Assassins* author Eric Jon Phelps on Tuesday, March 14. There was simply no other way to cover Eric's historic masterpiece spanning, literally, five centuries, than to just ask questions covering huge spans of time and major historical events. It took us almost four hours to accomplish the task, yet we could easily have gone on for another forty.

We here at *The SPECTRUM* are simply unwilling to reduce the importance of this work by presenting it in a too distilled fashion. In fact, in order to share this material with at least some of the pertinent backup, Eric has granted us permission to print (directly after the interview) several excerpts from his soon-to-be-published book which will help you in understanding certain aspects of this magnificently important and broad-sweeping story. The missing link is surely a central link.

Let's call this story the "Jesuit-Vatican connection" to the unfolding [New World Order](#) agenda. You make up your own mind just how absolutely central, yet well hidden, has been this link! There's a good reason the secret Vatican library is so extensive and yet remains so intact from outside intrusion, despite the many others who would like to possess such a collection of information detailing much "censored" data about our true, otherworldly cultural heritage.

When one reads a work like *Vatican Assassins*, one can't help but reflect back on the purposely "adjusted" and watered down and boring moments in high school history class. Meanwhile, the *true* history of what has gone on is dynamic and full of calculated intrigue.

In this business, I've heard and read a lot of things. But when I had to pick my jaw up off the floor during the reading of certain historical portions in Eric's book—well, let me just say that Truth certainly is stranger, and far more interesting, than the many fictions we've been led to believe are historical fact. And yet The Truth does fit together like the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle.

This book SHOULD be a best-seller, but it is hardly likely to achieve such general attention—considering how well controlled and censored is the publishing business. Thus is the reason for our lengthy presentation of this most astonishing and critically important material here in *The SPECTRUM*.

We are in a time of Truth being revealed from all directions. And there is probably no more fundamental, mind-rattling, and previous notions-shattering example of that than what is being presented here. The interview is directly followed by a number of pertinent excerpts from Eric's eye-opening book—which will be available July 1.

[Editor's note: It should be noted up-front that the information presented below is the studied opinion of Eric Jon Phelps. We here at The SPECTRUM find much about his presentation of his historical research which meshes with and expands upon Truth which has been presented by many other authors in these pages and elsewhere. And that is good; Truth is Truth is Truth, and should all mesh.

However, for the peace of mind of our unique readership—which typically has cultivated a more aware spiritual perspective than the general public—we do not want to give the impression that we agree with (or wish to promote) some collateral aspects of Eric's presentation having to do with his personal "religious"

convictions. The focus of those convictions follows a much more biblically conventional (literal) path—in stark contrast to the unconventional, questioning, wide-angle vision of his historical material.

Generally such opinions are simply allowed to stand on their own—for you to sort and interpret as you see fit—rather than being singled-out to be addressed editorially. However, in this case, the practical side of Eric's stated religious convictions include the condoning of some degree of violence (or violent protest) and use of armaments. And such convictions are very much the opposite of our philosophical position—for many reasons, not the least of which is the obvious Adversarial bait-and-entrapment which would result from choosing what we would consider to be low-frequency responses to schoolroom Earth's current challenges.

Yet, if the perceptive reader penetrates "between the lines" thoughtfully, there is glimpsed a recurring commendable spiritual message in Eric's commentary—of "Have the courage to speak The Truth" and "God helps those who help themselves"—which we certainly DO agree with wholeheartedly and have long supported enthusiastically.

We are in the time of the Great Awakening on this planet. The Light of Truth, intensifying with each passing moment, is nudging many to step forward and share what they know. Will such ones follow that nudge or continue to hide in fear? The answer to that question is perhaps the most important aspect of schoolroom Earth's relentless testing at this critical time.

One last-minute footnote before beginning this interview: The Arts & Entertainment (A&E) cable television channel just started to air—on Easter Sunday evening!—a new two-hour documentary called: The Vatican Revealed. Tape it so you can study it carefully; within the lines of dialog and some of those people chosen for commentaries are many, many clues to the true power of the Vatican over world affairs. It would, of course, be much more revealing to watch the A&E program AFTER having read and digested the following.]

Martin: Before we begin, let me say a few words. The topic of your book is so comprehensive and covers, literally, all aspects of global control by the Jesuits, dating back to 1540. I would like to begin our conversation with a very important point of clarification so that our readers have something to hold onto while reading the historical narrative we are about to present. Let me also add that your book is one of the most compelling, dynamic, genuinely educational historical documents I have ever read. I want to tell you, I am impressed!

You, literally, link every major global conflict and political assassination to the hands of the Jesuit Order. The Jews, as with many other groups you mention, have been the unwitting pawns in this Jesuit Agenda.

Today, the present. I'm going to start here, and then we're going to go way back in time and work our way up. But, I want to start HERE because it will give a foundation for going back in time.

Today, who is the Superior General of the Jesuits, the so-called "Black Pope" [*black here refers to hidden, evil activities, not to race or color*] who gives the orders to the actual Pope. Is it still Jean-Baptist Janssens?

Phelps: Janssens, Frenchman. No, he passed away in 1964. Then Pedro Arrupe came to power. Then, after Arrupe died, in 1988, I believe, the present Jesuit General is Count Hans Kolvenbach. [*See photo nearby.*] I call him Count Hans Kolvenhoof.

Martin: Let's discuss this position of "General" and, in addition, who is this person, Count Hans Kolvenbach? Who does he serve? What are his origins? Where does he hail from?

Phelps: The present General is a Dutchman, his nationality is Dutch.

Martin: Where is he? Physically, where is he?

Phelps: He resides in Rome, at the headquarters of the Jesuits, called the Church of Jesu. So, the Jesuit General resides in Rome at, what I just called, the Jesuit headquarters.

Martin: The Church of Jesu, is that near the Vatican?

Phelps: It's not far from the Vatican, right. It's in the same general area. It's headquarters of the Knights of Malta.

Martin: Is it part of Vatican City, proper?

Phelps: Right, I believe, yes it is.

Martin: Where does Satan fit into this picture, and what is the ultimate goal of the Jesuits, the so-called Society of Jesus?

Phelps: The Jesuit General, and the other high Jesuit Generals, they are sorcerers. They are Luciferians, and they worship what they would call Lucifer. They do not believe in Satan. They believe in Lucifer.

Now, according to Alberto Rivera, he was invited—because he was a top Jesuit at the time in the late '60s—he was invited to a "Black Mass" in Spain where there were quite a few top Jesuit Generals present. And he called it a "Black Mass". Well, when you're involved in a "Black Mass", you're involved in the worship of Lucifer, all dressed in their black capes and so on.

Martin: I'm fascinated by Count Hans Kolvenbach because nobody in the world knows who this person is. I've never heard the name.

Phelps: Let me just tell you that you can see his picture and his top Jesuits—just a second and I'll get the book. The name of the book is called *Jesuits: A Multi-Biography*, by Jean Lacoutre, and that is available, usually, in the bookstores. It was published in 1995.

Jean Lacoutre is a Frenchman. He was a communist, is a communist. On the last page of the pictures in it, that is right adjacent to page 343, you see Peter Hans Kolvenbach. He's the Jesuit General, and he looks like just a very evil individual. There's a Black man, who's a high Jesuit, he's a 29 Superior Jesuit with his cosmopolitan General staff. One of the General staff looks like Ben Kingsley of *Shindler's List*. There are six White men, and one Black man. And that's his General staff.

Martin: What is the process of choosing a successor General?

Phelps: The High Jesuits elect him, and he's elected for life—unless he becomes a "heretic".

Martin: And the so-called "High Jesuits" represent what group?

Phelps: I would say that they're the "professed", the high 4th Degree. When a Jesuit is professed, he is under the *Jesuit Oath*; he is under the "Bloody Oath" that I have in my book.

Martin: Do we have permission to reprint that *Oath* in our paper?

Phelps: Of course, absolutely.

Martin: One of my questions has to do with the *Oath* and it's similarity to the [Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion](#), and I wrote that question before I got back to the *Protocols* portion of your book.

Phelps: The Jesuits obviously wrote the *Protocols* because they have carried out every protocol in that little handbook. They have carried everything out. And, Alberto Rivera says—and he was a Jesuit—he was greatly maligned, not helped at all by the Apostate, Protestants, and Baptists in this country; he was helped, somewhat, by Jack Chick. Jack Chick published his story in six volumes, titled *Alberto I, II, III, IV, V, & VI*.

Alberto Rivera says that it was Jews aligned with the Pope who published the *Protocols*. Well, I tend to feel that it was just the Jesuits themselves because they, and they alone, were the ones who were able to bring this to pass.

They're the ones in the government. They're the ones behind professional sports. The owner of the Pittsburgh Steelers is a Knight of Malta. The owner of the Detroit Lions is a Knight of Malta. All your top owners of these ball clubs, for the most part, are Knights of Malta, getting the people whooped up in this hoopla over games and sports, while they're busy creating a tyranny. So, that was one of the things in the *Protocols*—that they would create "amusements".

Another one they used was [Walt Disney](#), [33rd-degree](#) Freemason—Disneyworld, Disneyland. Another one was Milton Hersey, with Hersey Park. They create all of these amusements and games and pastimes to get the people drunk with pleasure, while they're busy overthrowing the Protestant form of government.

Martin: Where does Las Vegas factor into all of this?

Phelps: Las Vegas, well, for the most part, is controlled by the Mafia. But all the high Mafia families are Roman Catholic, and they are ALL subordinate to the Pope or to the Cardinal of New York, which is Cardinal O'Connor—because the Commission, the Mafia Commission resides in New York.

Frank Costello was a member of the Mob Commission, and he was intimate, personal friends with Knight of Malta, Hollywood mogul, Joe [Kennedy](#). And that has not changed.

So, the High Knights are good, dear brothers with the High Mafia Dons—the Gambinos, the Lucchese, the Columbos, all of them. And *they* control Hollywood, not the Jews. It's only Jews who are front-men who are involved in Hollywood and working for the Mafia and for the Cardinal, just like in politics it would be Arlen Specter. Arlen Specter was Spelly's [*Cardinal Spellman's*] Jew in the assassination [*of President Kennedy*], and he would never say a word about it.

Martin: Now, as we go through here, if there's anything that you don't want me to print, please let me know because, literally, I'm going to print everything we say in this conversation.

Phelps: That's fine, that's fine with me because it needs to be said.

Martin: Let's get back to Count Hans Kolvenbach. I want to shine the spotlight on this guy for just a little bit here. Let's talk about him. What does he do? Who is he? Let's talk about his position as "General". How do they exercise this control over the Pope? Does the Pope know he's a pawn?

Phelps: Ok, one question at a time. So, which question do you want me to deal with?

Martin: Let's just shine the light right on the Count.

Phelps: The Jesuit General, ok.

Martin: Let's start there, and you tell me everything you want to tell me about that position.

Phelps: The Jesuit General is the absolute, complete, and total dictator and autocrat of the Order. When he speaks, his provincials move. The provincials are his major subordinates. There are around 83 provincials right now.

As I understand it, the Jesuit Order has divided the world into 83 regions. Ok? For each region, there is a Jesuit provincial. There are 10 provincials in the United States. There is one for Central America. There is one for Ireland. They've divided up the world into these provinces.

So it's old Babylonian provincial government, centered in Nebuchadnezzar or the Jesuit General himself; so it's strictly a Roman form of government where all the states or provinces are subordinate to this worldwide sovereign.

The Jesuit General exercises full and complete power over the Order. He meets with his provincials. When they decide to start a war or an agitation, he gets the information from the provincial of that country, how best to go about this, the demeanor of the people, and then he uses legitimate grievances to foam an agitation—like the 1964 Civil Rights Movement. That was ALL a Jesuit agitation, completely, because the end result was more consolidation of power in Washington with the 1964 Civil Rights Act that was written by [*the longtime President of the University of Notre Dame, the Reverend*] Theodore Hesburgh.

The Jesuit General rules the world through his provincials. And the provincials then, of course, rule the lower Jesuits, and there are many Jesuits who are not "professed", so many of the lower Jesuits have no idea what's going on at the top. They have no concept of the power of their Order.

It's just like [Freemasonry](#). The lower have no idea that the High Shriner Freemasons are working for the Jesuit General. They think that they're just doing works and being good people. But the bottom line is that the high-level Freemasons are subject, also, to the Jesuit General because the Jesuit General, with Fredrick the Great, wrote the High Degrees, the last 8 Degrees, of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry when Fredrick protected them when they were suppressed by the Pope in 1773.

So, you have the alignment with the Jesuit Order and the most powerful Freemason they had in the craft, Fredrick the Great, during their suppression. That is an irrefutable conclusion. And then, when you see the Napoleonic Wars, the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars carried out by Freemasonry, everything Napoleon did, and the Jacobins, whatever they did, completely benefited the Jesuit Order.

It's to this end that Alexander Dumas wrote his *The Count Of Monte Cristo*. The Count is the Jesuit General. Monte=Mount, Cristo=Christ. The Count of the Mount of Christ. Alexander Dumas was talking about the Jesuit General getting vengeance when the Jesuits were suppressed, and many of them were consigned to an island, three hours sailing, West, off the coast of Portugal. And so, when the Jesuits finally regained their power, they punished all of the monarchs of Europe who had suppressed them, drove them from their thrones, including the Knights of Malta from Malta, using Napoleon.

And Alexander Dumas, who fought for the Italian patriots in 1848, to free Rome from the temporal power of the Pope, wrote many books and one of the books was to expose this, and that was *The Count Of Monte Cristo*.

So, when you read that book, bear in mind that it's really a satire on the Jesuit Order regaining their power in France. The Count of Monte Cristo has an intelligence apparatus that can't be beat. Well, that's the Jesuit Order.

But the Count doesn't get what he really ought to have, or his last wish, and that's the love of woman. He gains back all of his political power; he gains back everything he lost; but he doesn't have the love of a woman. And THAT is the Jesuit Order. They have no women. They have no love of a woman. Because to have a wife, to

have a woman, means you have an allegiance to your wife and family, and you cannot obey the General. That's why they will NEVER be married, and that's one of the great KEYS to their success.

They can betray a nation and walk away. They can betray all the Irish Catholics getting on the *Titanic*, and walk away. They can betray us in Vietnam and walk away. They can betray us every time we go to the hospital and get radiated and cut and drugged, and walk away, because it's "for the greater glory of [God](#)"—Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam: the greater glory of the god who sits in Rome.

Martin: What is the ULTIMATE goal of the Jesuits?

Phelps: Their ultimate goal is the rule of the world, with the Pope of their making, from Solomon's rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem. That's their ultimate goal.

Martin: And why is Solomon's Temple rebuilt so important?

Phelps: Because the Jesuits have always wanted that. When Ignatius Loyola first started the Order, one of the first things he did was, he wanted to go to Jerusalem and set up the Jesuit headquarters there. So, he went there, he tried to do it and failed, came back, went to school, started his Latin studies, etc. Maybe it might be a good idea to just review a little bit about Ignatius Loyola.

Martin: Yes.

Phelps: Ok, Ignatius Loyola was a Spanish soldier, and he was wounded at a battle between the French and the Spanish, and his leg was shattered. Well, the French General, because Loyola was very brave in conflict, ordered his own doctors to attend Loyola. So they set the leg and sent him back to his home—which, of course, he was royalty to the Counsel of Loyola in Spain, in the area of the Basques.

Loyola, through his series of desiring to regain his leg—it had healed improperly, so he made a rack where he would stretch the leg, with severe, horrible, awful pain—and trying to stretch this leg to get it back to normal shape, he endured awful, terrible pain. He had it rebroken, again, a couple of times and it still did not heal properly, so he had a perpetual limp. He could no longer be the courtier among women, and as a result, he went into this depression, and he then had this vision of the saints, etc., etc., and he wrote his spiritual exercises.

I will stop at the spiritual exercises, just for a minute, but I'll take up from there. Loyola then wanted to form an army, but when this happened with his spiritual exercises, those spiritual exercises would be basic training for all of his Jesuits. That's what they will ALL go through. That's what every Jesuit goes through today.

One of the maxims of the spiritual exercises is that if my superior says "black is white and white is black", then that's the way it is. That is in his spiritual exercises. That is what is quoted in *JFK*, when Kevin Costner is telling his people: "Hey, people, we've got to start thinking like the CIA. Black is white and white is black." That was a Jesuit giveaway that the Jesuits produced that movie, because they're quoting Ignatius Loyola in that movie from his spiritual exercises.

So, Loyola had an indomitable will. He had a will of steel, and he set his mind to regain back what the Papacy had lost to the Reformation. And so, he went to the Pope, and the Pope in 1540 then created the Jesuit Order. But this man is a soldier, he's a lawyer, and he put together a legion of soldiers and warriors to get back what Rome had lost, as well as institute a World Government for the Pope, from Jerusalem. This was in 1540.

He started the Order in 1536. He was arrested by the Inquisition, and he was released, and he went to the Pope; he threw himself at the feet of the Pope. He would be completely at his service. The Pope chartered him, and that Pope was Pius III. The Pope chartered them, created the Jesuit Order; now he has Papal protection, and they began their awful history of deeds of blood. And war after war after war after war, they're all attributed to the

Jesuit Order in some way. Catholic nobles, with lots of money, donated castles and schools and money to the Jesuit Order.

Virtually everything they own has been given to them or stolen by them. Of course, they stole all of the fortunes of the Jews in World War II. They stole all their gold, all their assets and everything, whenever they went into a country. What's just been released is NOTHING compared to what they've taken.

In Edmond Paris's book, printed by Ozark Publications, called *The Vatican Against Europe*, it gets into great detail of what they did. It calls it—the last 30 years of war is all attributable to the Jesuits, their massacres of the Serbs and Jews, etc. But Edmond Paris did not understand that the Jesuit General—and this is one of the most important points I want to make about Von Kolvenbach—the Jesuit General is in complete control of the international intelligence community: that's the CIA, the FBI, the KGB, the Israeli Mossad, the German BND, the British SIS. The Jesuit General is in COMPLETE CONTROL of the entire intelligence apparatus—FBI, every bureaucratic agency in this country, all of it; he is in complete control of it.

So, whenever he wants to find something out about an individual, they put in the Social Security number, and everything from all of the intelligence apparatus kicks-in and he and his provincials can review everything about that man. Credit cards, you name it, everything that's attached to Rome's social security number, which FDR put upon us in 1933 with the help of Spellman; at the time, I believe he was Archbishop, or maybe it was Cardinal Hayes—but Rome was behind FDR in putting him in office.

The couple of things that he did was implement social insecurity, the income tax, and recognizing Joseph Stalin's bloody Jesuit USSR government. So, with the giving of us the Social Security number, that is Rome's number—that's why I refuse to use it—and that's why they want everybody using it for everything: driver's license, tax return, credit card, everything you do, that number is you and that number is Rome's number.

Martin: Let me just back-up here for a minute. What comes to mind is Louis Freeh, head of the FBI.

Phelps: Roman Catholic, good altar boy. Probably a Knight of Columbus; I can't prove it. But anybody with that kind of power has got to be a Knight of Columbus.

And the Knights of Columbus implement Jesuit politics. And Louis Freeh was the one behind the Waco atrocity and the Oklahoma City bombing atrocity. And his top sniper was a Japanese Roman Catholic named Lon Horiuchi.

So, it's Roman Catholics in control, Knights in control of the FBI, who carried out all of this killing. And those two men, Louis Freeh and Lon Horiuchi are personally accountable to Cardinal O'Connor of New York. And Cardinal O'Connor of New York is the most powerful Cardinal in the country. He is the military vicar. And that's why Bush kissed his fanny for going to Bob Jones, because Cardinal O'Connor is the King of the American Empire. And he rules his Empire from that Palace, St. Patrick's Cathedral, "the little Vatican".

Martin: And is he in contact, do you think, with Kolvenbach?

Phelps: Of course. O'Connor himself is not a Jesuit, but the Jesuits are like the SS of the Catholic Church. They maintain order.

And the ones closest to him who maintain order are the Jesuits of Fordham University. Now, one of them—the head of Fordham University, I believe he is an Irishman, is also a member of the CFR [*Council on Foreign Relations*]. And I have that right here in the Annual Report of the CFR of 1993. Those Jesuits at Fordham maintain semblance and rule over the Cardinal in New York. And, of course, the powerful Jesuits of Fordham include Avery Dulles and John Foster Dulles, one of the writers of the book on the Second Vatican Council.

Martin: Let's back-up now, let's go back. What's the [Council of Trent?](#)

Phelps: The Council of Trent was the response of Rome to the Protestant Reformation. Remember—the Protestant Reformation brought us all of the political liberty that we know of today. There's no such thing as national sovereignty without the Reformation. There's no such thing as private rights without the Reformation. There's no such thing as the Law of Nations, as we know of it today, of Montesquieu and the others, without the Reformation.

So, when the Reformation came with their doctrines of salvation by grace through faith alone, and that there was no need for the priesthood to go to Heaven—that all we need is salvation in Christ, and *Romans 1:17*: the righteous shall live by faith. When the Reformation came, it completely stripped Rome of its spiritual power. The priests were no longer wanted because the people were getting the word of God in a *Bible*, specifically in Holland, England, and Germany. And so, with these great revivals breaking forth and the Reformation happening, nations were breaking away from the power of the Pope. The Holy Roman Empire was breaking up. Charles V, the Emperor, resigned and became a monk and a gardener. So, the Lord was moving mightily in breaking the power of the Holy Roman Empire, started by Charlemagne and the Pope.

Well, this was not good for Rome because they were losing lots of money. The nations were not paying "Peter's pence" anymore, which today we call "foreign aid" in this country. And so the Pope was very upset about his.

What's he going to do? These nations are breaking away from us; they're not under our temporal or spiritual power; and it's very important to remember that the Pope claims two powers—spiritual and temporal—and with the breaking of his spiritual power, he then lost his temporal power. In other words, he no longer had the ability to rule the people through the king of the country, because the king was breaking away, like Henry VIII.

So, Henry VIII broke away from the Roman Church and formed the Church of England; he no longer was subject to the Pope. This was happening in England, in Germany, in Holland, and other places.

As a result of this, the Devil raised up Ignatius Loyola with his demonisms, his "spiritual exercises" and—because Loyola had been a member of the Spanish Alumbrados, which is what we call the Illuminati today, and he used the Jesuit Order to attempt to regain back what had been taken by the Reformation—what the Lord had done through Luther, Calvin, and Knox. And, by the way, Luther, Calvin, and Knox—none of those men died violent deaths. They all lived to older age and died peacefully, amidst the power of the Jesuit machinations.

The Council of Trent consists of 25 Sessions. Those 25 Sessions accuse and condemn all the doctrines of the Reformation. It condemns anybody who does not believe that the literal Jesus Christ is in the host [*holy communion bread*], and that his literal blood is in the wine. That's called transubstantiation. Anybody who does not believe that is an accursed anathema. Anybody who believes that their salvation is outside the Catholic Church is accursed anathema. Anybody who believes in justification by grace through faith—anathema, accursed. Anybody who believes that the Pope is not the vicar of Christ—accursed, anathema. You see, all of these doctrines were being put forth as a result of reading the *Bible*, which produced the Reformation, and so the Jesuits accused everything that the Reformers were preaching. This is all in Law called the Council of Trent.

In the 4th Session, which is probably the most important Session, the Jesuits condemn freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom of conscience. So, no man has the right to choose his own religion; no man has the right to publish what he feels is the truth; and no man has the right to freedom of conscience.

Those rights were secured by our Baptist/Calvinist forefathers in the *First Amendment*. The man who wrote the *First Amendment* was James Madison, who was a Baptist/Calvinist, and he was told by that Baptist/Calvinist in Virginia, Doc. John Leland: "If you don't secure all those rights, Virginia will not ratify the *Constitution*." Virginia was a Baptist/Calvinist state.

So, we have a warfare between the Council of Trent and the doctrines of the Reformation, particularly as outlined by John Calvin in his *Institutes Of The Christian Religion*. Calvin [1536] wrote the *Institutes Of The Christian Religion*, he finished it when he was 27, and he dedicated it to the King of France. And because the Jesuits so hated him, he was driven from France and he resided in Geneva to the day of his death, when he became Governor of Geneva. It's Calvin and his *Institutes Of The Christian Religion* vs. Loyola and his Council of Trent, if you want it sewed-up in two major documents.

Martin: Council of Trent was what year?

Phelps: From 1545-1563, eighteen years. And Trent is a little town in Italy. So, it was a Council that took place in the town of Trent, Italy.

The Presbyterian Westminster Confession And Faith that was finished in 1648, after the 30 Years War, is another extension of Calvin's *Institutes*, and is what the Church of Scotland and the Covenanters went by when they resisted the powers of Rome and England. That document is a major document, and it's not the new *Westminster Confession*, it's the old one of 1648, where they called the Pope the man of sin, that Roman [Anti-Christ](#), and they also denounced anti-Christian tyranny.

And that it is their duty, to use what they call "the sword of the spirit", which is the Word of God, which we read in *Ephesians, Chapter 6*, and "the sword of just defense"—the gun, the sword.

So, us Calvinists believe that there is a time for peace and a time for war, and we do not refuse to go to the battlefield when it's necessary. It was the Calvinists who gave us our political liberty in England with Cromwell. He was a Calvinist and an independent Baptist. It was Calvinists in Holland who gave the Dutch their political liberty, with William of Orange, and later his son, Prince Maurice, and then later, in our great country, when it was Washington, the Freemason who did not go into that Masonic Lodge that last 30 years of his life—in his own words—who was a Baptist and a Calvinist. He was baptized in the First Baptist Church of New York by one of his captains, Pastor Gano, all surrounded by Calvinists.

That's why they didn't surrender at Valley Forge; that's why, when they were naked, when they went through the snow, barefoot, they endured that because they were *Bible*-believing Calvinists and they refused to submit to the tyranny of King George, who was controlled by the Jesuits.

And that is the soul of our country. If we lose that soul, we've lost everything. And those very same Baptists, in the *Second Amendment*, secured their right to bear arms, because they secured the right, the "sword of just defense". And the "sword of the spirit" is contained in the *First Amendment*, the right to have the *Bible* never taken from them. The two swords of Calvinism are secured in the *First* and *Second Amendments*. Without those first two *Amendments*, all the others are nothing.

Martin: Well, I got to my question #2. So, let's go to #3 of the seventy. (*laughter*)

How does Shriner Freemason [President](#) Harry Truman's signing into law of the Emergency War Powers Act of 1950 factor into the Jesuit Agenda?

Phelps: First of all, Harry Truman, who the Japanese called "Dirty Harry"—when they heard the movie *Dirty Harry* came out, they thought it was a movie about Harry Truman, according to my Japanese pastor friend, Daniel Fuji, who has passed away.

Harry Truman was put in office by the Jesuits, the Pensergast Democratic machine in Missouri. Harry Truman takes over after FDR's murder, because he was murdered in the home of Bernard Baruch. When he did that, he then finished up the war with the hoax called the dropping of the nuclear bombs, to purposely create this greater

hoax called the Cold War, that would enable the Vatican to knock over country after country after country, and replace the leaders with dictators, subordinate to the Pope. That was the purpose of the Cold War.

And so, when Harry Truman in 1950 signed into law the Emergency War Powers Act, the Cold War was in full force. They were building bomb shelters, etc. So the nation was in kind of a frenzy.

When he signed this into law, it put the whole country under military or martial law, and that's when the flags in every courtroom, state and federal, began to be changed. And every state flag and every U.S. flag is now trimmed in gold fringe. And whenever you see a flag trimmed in gold fringe, that means that it is the flag of the Commander-in-Chief. Now, if it's the state flag, it means that's the flag of the governor, as Commander-in-Chief. And if it's the federal flag, or the national flag, more correctly, it's the flag of the Commander-in-Chief in Washington.

So, all your courts are nothing more than courts of military rule. They all proceed with summary procedures. The jury has no power of jury nullification. And they are simply enforcing the laws of the Empire, which I call *14th Amendment America*, which is a military-style, King of England-style country. The courts are nothing more than courts of the king's bench, as you can see in *Blackstone's Commentaries*.

And the banks, as you walk into every bank, they all have a flag trimmed in gold fringe. The bank is what England would call, in Blackstone's day, the king's bank. So, we have the king's bank, and we have the king's bench. And it's run according to military rule, according to Berkheimer's great work *Military Rule And Martial Law*, published in 1914.

When Harry Truman did this, there was a consummation of a great plan to put us under the Emergency War Powers Act and, actually, a war rule. "Daylight savings time" is what was called "war time". This country only went to daylight savings time during World War II, and they called it, at that time, war time. So, nothing's changed. We've never gone back to not turning back our clocks. We're still on war time. The income tax is a war tax. It was called a victory tax in 1942.

So, people are paying a war tax, they're under war time, they're under an emergency war powers act, and the courts are war courts.

Martin: Regarding the assassination of President John Kennedy, which could take this entire interview, you say that the assassination was ordered by the Jesuit General, executed by Pope Paul VI, and carried out by the "American Pope", Francis Cardinal Spellman—who, in turn, used the Knights of Malta, Shiner Freemasons, Knights of Columbus, and Mafia Dons, including the FBI and CIA, to carry out the order from Rome. Would you explain why you believe your particular theory on the assassination to be an accurate representation of the facts?

Phelps: Sure. Alright, number one: The powers that be are properly outlined [*in his book*], and proven through two centuries of showing how it's all been put together. Now, as to why, I will be conservative and stick with Fletcher Prouty's reasons, that he outlined in his *JFK* and also his other book called *The Secret Team*.

The reason why Kennedy was assassinated was he wanted to end the Vietnam War, and he wanted to end the rule of the CIA. That begets two questions: Did Rome want the Vietnam War? And, did Rome control the CIA? The answer is yes on both counts.

We know, on its face, that the Vietnam War was called "Spelly's War"—Cardinal Spellman's war. He went over to the warfront many times and he called the American soldiers the "soldiers of Christ". The man who was the Commander of the American forces was a Roman Catholic, CFR member, possibly a Knight of Columbus, I don't know, but he was General William Westmoreland.

So, Westmoreland was Cardinal Spellman's agent to make sure that war was prosecuted properly. And another overseer of Westmoreland was Cardinal Spellman's boy, Lyndon Baines Johnson. Lyndon Baines Johnson was a 33rd-degree Freemason. He was also part of the assassination, with J. Edgar Hoover, another 33rd-degree Freemason.

And Johnson went to Cardinal Spellman's death at St. Patrick's Cathedral, and the picture can be seen in Cooney's work *The American Pope*. So, Johnson was completely at the beck and call of Cardinal Spellman through Cartha DeLoach, the 3rd-in-control of the FBI. According to Curt Gentry, in his *Hoover: The Man And The Secrets*, DeLoach had a phone at his bedside direct to Johnson, and Johnson could call him anytime. DeLoach was a Knight of Malta, subject to Spellman.

Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, why? Spellman was controlled by the Jesuits of Fordham. Why did the Jesuit General want the Vietnam War? The people of Vietnam, the Buddhists, were unconvertible. They would not convert to Catholicism. They didn't need Rome.

There had been a Jesuit presence in Vietnam for centuries, so it had been decided that about a million or so Buddhists would have to be "purged". They would later continue this purge of Cambodia, with Pol Pot, and the purge is yet for Thailand. It was a purging of Laos, Cambodia, and Vietnam of all these Buddhists, just like they purged the Buddhists of China with Mao Zedong, because Mao Zedong was completely controlled by the Jesuits. So, they wanted the Vietnam War.

The other thing is that Rome is in control of the drug trade. The Vatican controls all of the drug trade—all of the heroin, all of the opium, all of the cocaine, everything going around in Columbia.

Columbia has a concordat with the Pope. A concordat is a treaty with the Pope. Hitler had a concordat. Mussolini had a concordat. Franco had a concordat. They want to set up a concordat here, which was the reason for Reagan formally recognizing the sovereign state of Vatican City in 1984. The greatest traitor we ever had was Ronald Reagan.

So, they had a concordat. Columbia has a concordat. Do you think that drugs running out of Columbia, with a country that has a concordat with Rome, is not controlled by Rome? If Rome didn't want the drug trade out of Columbia, they'd end the concordat. The whole drug trade is run by high Mafia families out of the country of Columbia, subject to the Jesuit General.

And the Jesuit General ran the Opium trade, a couple of centuries ago, out of China. They ran the silk trade, the pearl trade. The movie *Shogun* is but a slight scratching of the surface of the Jesuit "black ships" that trafficked in all of this silk and pearls and gold and opals and everything they could pull out of the East, including opium.

The Vietnam War was to consolidate and control this huge massive drug-trade that would inundate every American city with drugs, being brought in by the CIA with their Air America, and then distributed by the Trafficante family throughout the United States—Santos Trafficante out of Miami.

So we have the Mafia and the CIA working together in the drug trade. We have the Mafia and the CIA working together in the assassination of Kennedy.

The first reason why the Jesuit General [*at that time, Jean-Baptist Janssens*] wanted Kennedy out of the way was because he was going to end the Vietnam War.

The second reason is, he wanted to end the reign of the CIA, because the CIA had betrayed him in the person of McGeorge Bundy, by not giving the cover to the Cuban patriots to retake Cuba from that Roman Catholic, Jesuit-trained, grease-ball bastard—he was a bastard, his father was a Nazi—Fidel Castro.

Kennedy was betrayed by the CIA at the Bay of Pigs invasion, which sacrificed all the patriots on the shores of the Bay of Pigs there, so Castro had no real opposition. This was the same tactic, used by the CIA and the KGB at the top, working together with Angleton controlling it, in the Hungarian Revolution, when the CIA fomented that revolution, and then betrayed all of those patriots into the hands of the Soviet army and KGB, which infuriated certain top CIA officials.

It's the same tactic: you raise up a revolution and you sacrifice the men who truly want to resist. When that happened, when McGeorge Bundy stopped the air cover of the Bay of Pigs invasion, that ended that resistance to Castro and it enthroned him into power. And, of course, it was meant to be by the Jesuits because they HAD trained him. So now Kennedy looks bad. He's got egg all over his face. What does he want to do? He signs a Memorandum, according to Fletcher Prouty, and takes all of the power away from the CIA, and gives it to the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

The CIA was built by the Knights of Malta. One of the founders of the CIA was "Wild" Bill Donovan, an Irish Roman Catholic, who are the most fanatical, and his brother was a Dominican priest, Vincent. So, the CIA was founded by this high Roman Catholic, the first head, to solidify the Catholic or the Vatican control of it.

I'm not against the Catholic people; I'm against Rome's hierarchy. The American Catholic people know NOTHING of what's going on. And if they did, there would be a march on St. Patrick's tomorrow morning. So, as I'm against the hierarchy, I'm showing that Kennedy was against the Vietnam War, and he was going to do away with the CIA.

Well, the Jesuits had brought in all of their top Nazi SS soldiers into the CIA because the Jesuits were using the SS to kill the Jews in Europe. When the Einsatzgruppen went into Russia, the Jesuits followed with the SS and purged Western Russia of all its Jews. That's why Stalin deliberately killed 40,000 of his best officers. That's why he kicked out his best generals, purged them, because he wanted to make sure that the Red Army would lose with the advance of the German army, because following that would come the SS and purge Russia of the Jews that Stalin so hated. And by the way, justice is often poetic because Stalin's daughter married a Jew.

Now, the CIA was composed of the SS. The CIA now was an arm—and the intelligence arm—of the Vatican. The Knights of Malta were throughout. Casey was a Knight of Malta. Angleton was a Knight of Malta. The Knights were through and through. Angleton manned the "Vatican desk", and that is a desk within the CIA that has a direct link to the Vatican.

So, Kennedy wanted to end this "intelligence community". That was the end of him.

Thus for anyone attempting to end the CIA, and attempting to end the Vietnam War, and also because he attacked the Jesuits' Federal Reserve Bank by printing United States Notes, they got rid of him. They killed our only Roman Catholic president.

And it's another piece of poetic justice that a Roman Catholic—not Protestants, like Harry Truman, FDR, and others—it's a Roman Catholic who truly sought to resist the temporal power of the Pope in this country. And in many ways, even though Kennedy was, in fact, a socialist and communist, at least he resisted the temporal power of the Pope. And for that we should be thankful and remember his name.

But what have they done to his name? They've slammed it. They drag it into the dirt. Every time you see it on TV, they parade before you his womanizing, which I don't deny, but my goodness, can't we give him some credit where credit is due? That's why they got rid of John F. Kennedy.

And then, of course, as soon as he's assassinated, John McCone, the head of the CIA, the following day goes to the White House and they reverse Kennedy's Memorandum of reversing the Vietnam War and make a full-scale, *carte blanche* war.

The CIA then is tremendously and heavily funded, because it was a CIA war. And there they tried all of their new technology, their anti-gravity machines, their men who they're trying to make like the "million-dollar man". They tried out all their new technology in Vietnam. It was a great experimental theater, and Kennedy knew this. He knew it, and he knew that the American people had no idea what was going down, and he still tried to resist it, against his father's warnings. Because his father was the most powerful Knight of Malta in the Empire.

Martin: Any theories on why they took out junior?

Phelps: Yes. According to Tom Kuncle, in his publication, John F. Kennedy, Jr. wanted to find his father's real killers, and he had the power to publish the conclusion. So, they took him out right away. They would not allow that to happen.

Martin: Why haven't you been taken out?

Phelps: Because I am immortal—until the Lord is done with me. I am a Calvinist and a Baptist, and we believe in the sovereignty of God. And as long as we are operating in His Will, they cannot touch us, regardless of their power.

Martin: Which is why we're having this conversation.

Phelps: Which is why we're having the conversation. Don't think for one moment they're not tapping this phone. They know this. The issue is here. We're talking about a providential, sovereign God who wishes to move, using second causes, men, just as the Devil does.

The Devil always uses second causes, men. So, it's one group of men vs. another group of men, and one path leads to evil, and the true, almighty God leads to goodness.

The problem is, with us, there are very few men who want to believe God anymore. Nobody believes He can deliver anymore. It's just a handful of us who say: "Well, we're going to do His Will; we're going to trust Him in His Power."

And like the Hebrews getting ready to be thrown into the fiery furnace of Nebuchadnezzar, our God is able to deliver us. We're going to tell the truth!

Martin: Let's see here. I can throw away a lot of these questions. So much of it seems, in a way, irrelevant to our current times because there's so much going on now. But, good grief! I was just stunned to read in your book of all the historical things that have happened as a result of these evil people. You dedicated the book to four Roman Catholics who, I'm sure, no one has ever heard of: Charles Chiniquy, Jeremiah Crowley, Emmett McLaughlin, and Alberto Rivera. Why them?

Phelps: Because those Roman Catholic men were priests; they left the priesthood and told the truth about what was really happening. And all four of them, except one, I think Emmett McLaughlin, paid with their life. Chiniquy was the great exposé of the Jesuit assassination of President Lincoln, when he wrote his masterpiece *Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome* in 1886. He proves that Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits, and that it was covered-up by our government at the time.

Jeremiah Crowley: that priest was a great Irishman who came here and, seeing the corruption of the Archdiocese in Chicago, that it was so corrupt, he left it and exposed it. And, of course, he later came to Christ and became a *Bible*-believer, which they would call a Protestant. Protestants today don't believe the *Bible*. Protestantism of today is an empty shell, it's nothing. But, back then, in 1912, they believed the *Bible*.

Crowley, then, exposed many things, and one of the things he exposed, that helped me with this, was that he warned that the Jesuits, with their Knights of Columbus—which, he says, the Knights of Columbus, named after Columbus, who he tells us was a Spanish Jew and a pirate and a deflowerer of young girls—that Columbus was no Christian.

He has a tremendous section in his book on Columbus. That the purpose of the Knights of Columbus was to fulfill Jesuitical politics, and part of those politics was to restore the temporal power of the Pope because, you remember, the Pope had lost that in 1870 and they wanted to get it back. And they got it back with Mussolini in 1929.

Well, in the book that Crowley wrote in 1912, he says that Taft and Teddy Roosevelt were all cow-towing to the Pope and the Cardinals of New York. And he said they're going to use our military to restore the Pope's temporal power around the world.

And THAT was absolutely correct. That *is* American foreign policy. And the Council of Trent is the American foreign policy of today. That's what's going on in Serbia and Bosnia. It's the Council of Trent—the Jesuits using the American Air Force to bomb those orthodox people to smithereens. But, that was Crowley's great contribution.

Next, Emmett McLaughlin wrote several books. He wrote *The People's Padre*; he wrote *Crime And Immorality In The Catholic Church*, showing that Catholic nations are more lawless and more criminal than Protestant nations, and he proved it with statistics from the jails.

Emmett McLaughlin also wrote another book called *The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, where he, again, shows that Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits. So, Emmett McLaughlin came out of the Catholic Church. To my knowledge, he never was born again. He never was saved, but he did tell the truth. He married a nun, and lived a virtuous and honorable life after he left.

The last one was, of course, Alberto Rivera, who was greatly hated by the Vatican because he was a very high Jesuit who came out and, in the late '60s, about 1969, exposed the power of Rome in the ecumenical movement, that Rome controlled Kathryn Kuhlman; that Rome controlled Billy Graham; that Rome controlled, virtually, our government—Ronald Reagan.

Reagan, when he took the Oath of Office, faced the obelisk, indicating that this country will ultimately have a concordat. So, Alberto Rivera converted to Christ, wonderfully, and he started a ministry called The Anti-Christ Information Center, out of Los Angeles.

They tried to kill him five times. A dentist jammed a needle up between his teeth, trying to give him an infection in the brain. When he passed out, about a year or so later, they couldn't figure it out. Everybody was praying for him. And this was discovered when he went to another dentist. He had it removed.

He was pushed in front of a subway train. They tried five times to kill the man, and finally he died, I believe, of cancer, in a hospital, about three years ago. But these four wonderful, great, Catholic priests did their best to expose the power of Rome and its attempts to destroy our sovereign, Protestant, *Bible*-believing nation. And so, to them, I dedicate it.

Martin: What compelled you to write this book? What started it for you?

Phelps: I was always taught to be a patriot, a patriot first and foremost—America first, and everybody else second. Later, when I came to know the Lord, at 17, I realized the *Bible* taught the same thing—that the Lord had instituted nations. The Lord never instituted world governments; that's always the result of the Devil's working.

So, being a patriot and a nationalist—believing in national sovereignty—I was saved at 17, went into the Air Force, was garrisoned in a nuclear weapons area for three years in Germany, came back and started to go to *Bible* college.

When I went to *Bible* college, the issue of the *King James* came up, as far as it being an archaic version. And that's what I used and I had never given it a thought. Well, some were using NIV, some NASB, and I thought: "Well, maybe it's just a modern version of what I have here." And I thought: "Well, if they want to use that, that's fine, but I'll use the *King James*."

I found that the underlying Greek text for the *King James*, the *Textus Receptus*, was the Greek text of the Reformation. It represents 95% of the existing manuscripts that we have today. The Greek text that underlies all these other versions—there's a Westcott and Hort Greek text, which I then discovered was really a conspiracy to adulterate the *Textus Receptus* in England, led by Brooke Foss Westcott and Anthony Hort, who were Maryolitors, Mary-worshippers.

Later, I found out that they had invited Cardinal Newman to sit in on the revision committee. Well, Cardinal Newman was a traitor to the Anglican Church, with his Track 90, which blew-off the Anglican Church. He then left England and he was then a Cardinal by Pius IX.

So, here we have Cardinal Newman, and E. B. Pusey, had been invited to sit on this revision committee, the end result being a Greek text that had been produced that was pro-Jerome's Latin *Vulgate*. Jerome's Latin *Vulgate* is the basis for the Jesuit's *Reheims-Douay* text, that was put out in 1582, that was attempting to rival William Tyndale's English text, which later became the *King James Version* of 1611.

So now I see this awful Jesuit hand in my *Bible* college, attempting to deprive me of the Word of God, the authorized version of 1611, in its present edition of 1769. Now I thought "Well, here the Jesuits are, what else have they done?" And the next thing I was led to was the Lincoln assassination. And I can remember reading Burke McCarty's *The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, and weeping in the back room, when I was in college.

Martin: For me, one of the most compelling portions of your book was the series of revelations about Lincoln. I was stunned by that.

Phelps: That's what they did. Remember, Lincoln was not going to go along with the *14th Amendment*. He wanted those Southern states to re-enter the Union on the same footing that they had left, which would have left us with a federal Republic as Washington had established it. This the Jesuits would not allow. It would be converted into an Empire. The states would be subordinate provinces to Washington. And the *14th Amendment* would accomplish this with the reversion of citizenship. And Lincoln was re-elected, and he was ready to end this, and that's why they killed him. Kennedy was ready to implement his things; they would not let him be re-elected.

Martin: This is a total aside. Have you ever come across *The Jefferson Bible*?

Phelps: *The Jefferson Bible*—and maybe you know this—is Matthew, Mark, and Luke. And Thomas Jefferson, being the Deist, being the pagan that he was, cut out all the supernatural from those three gospels. Jefferson was a Deist; he was involved with the French Freemasons who were involved in the French Revolution, and he was not here at the writing of our Protestant *Constitution*. So, the Lord put him out of the picture. Jefferson was just used to help with the Revolution—because the Lord does use the unGodly for good things. But Jefferson copied much of the *Declaration Of Independence* from the *Mechlenburg Declaration*, written by Calvinistic Presbyterians of North Carolina, when they seceded, when that county of Mechlenburg seceded from the Colonies.

Martin: Never heard of it.

Phelps: Yes, you'll find it in Presbyterian writings. You can find it from D. James Kennedy; he has a thing on it. And Jefferson copied, at the end: "...and to this end we devote our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor."

That was copied directly from the *Mechlenburg Declaration*. Jefferson was a plagiarist; he was a high Freemason; and he was out of here at the time of the writing of our *Constitution*. And the reason why the people of Virginia did elect him to office was because he was a State's Rights man. He wanted limited powers in Washington, and that was a good thing. And when Jefferson was elected, he undid everything the king-president John Adams did, with his Alien & Sedition Laws, because John Adams wanted to be a king, and Jefferson undid it, and Jefferson got two terms for that.

Martin: I'm looking at some things that are a little further back now. The *Secreta Monita*. What's the significance of that?

Phelps: The Secret Instructions [*excerpts at the end of this interview*] are the handbooks that are given to the professed Jesuits, those under extreme oath. [*The oath is presented in full at the end of this interview.*] And it tells them how to conduct their plans, subjugating peoples and nations to the Jesuit General, and thus, to the temporal power of the Pope. It tells how they are to deceive. It shows how they are to swindle rich widows out of their fortunes, like they did with Astor's second wife who survived the Titanic catastrophe. It shows their general approach on how to do things.

This particular book cannot be known, and if it's ever published, they will deny it's existence. But when you see the works that the Jesuits have done, it's in complete agreement with the *Secreta Monita*.

There is a very interesting section in Edwin R. Sherwin's book *The Engineer Core Of Hell*, written in 1886 I believe—another suppressed work. It's usually in the archives of all the older libraries back here. And he shows how this *Secreta Monita* was discovered in South America by a Mason, and the Mason managed to escape to a lodge after being shot. He turned the *Secreta Monita* over to the lodge, and then these certain Freemasons saw the *Secreta Monita*. There are certain low-level Freemasons who believe that the Jesuit Order is their enemy, so that's why it was taken to the lodge and then published. But the high-level Masons, of course, work with them. The *Secreta Monita* was discovered once that way. It was published in Holland. Then, in 1857, reprinted by England.

Martin: *Pascal's Provincial Letters* had a devastating impact on exposing the Jesuits. Why?

Phelps: Blaise Pascal was a Huguenot, a French Calvinist. So here we have another fearless man. He doesn't fear death; he's going to tell the truth. So Blaise Pascal wrote a series of letters that were written to and from provincials, and he wrote them in a satirical manner, that of course excited that wonderful French mind. The French, of course, came to the conclusion that this was absolutely the truth, and then they moved to suppress the Jesuits again. But his *Provincial Letters* are considered a classic. Blaise Pascal also wrote some other great works, too.

Martin: Pope Ganganelli-Clement XIV abolished the Order entirely in 1773, and was murdered as a result.

Phelps: Correct; he was poisoned.

Martin: The Order was similarly abolished 39 times from different kingdoms throughout Europe. It doesn't take a genius to figure out that something was terribly wrong with this group!

Phelps: Right. Are all those people bigots? Are all those people brainwashed bigots and fanatical Protestants who abolished the Jesuit Order?

You find the greatest resistance to the Jesuits in Catholic countries, by Catholic monarchs. And that's why the Roman Catholic monarchs and nobility of today don't dare resist them. The Kennedys won't touch them. The monarchs of Europe won't touch them. The Hapsburgs won't touch them, because the Jesuits have vindicated their power in the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars—well, then they went to suppress the Jesuits again in Europe and they were, for the most part, kicked-out of Europe in the 1800s. All the nations of Europe banned them. Germany banned them in 1872. And so, World War I and II, the second Thirty Years War, was pay-back for this. And ever since then, nobody touches them.

Pope Ganganelli abolished the Jesuits with a Papal Bull; the Jesuits call it a "brief". It is not a brief; it is in the Library of the Bulls, and it is called *Dominic Ac Redemptor Nostor*. That is the name of a bull. And when he abolished them, he abolished them forever—that they were not to talk about their abolition, that they were not to teach. He confiscated all of their wealth and land and property. For the most part, the Dominicans took it over, which is why the Dominicans had their penis cut off during the French Revolution. That's what the Jacobins did to them. It was payback by the Jesuits: "You don't dare take our property from us, boy. And you don't dare take Inquisition from us." Jacobins killed nearly every Dominican in France.

Martin: Why was the assassination of William of Orange so significant?

Phelps: Williams of Orange was the father of religious liberty. William of Orange is the man who gave the Jews the freedom to come to Amsterdam. And the Jews called Amsterdam, "the new Jerusalem". William of Orange was a Catholic to begin with. Remember when he was in the forest, hunting with the king of France, and the king of France lay bare to him their plans to destroy all the Protestants in Holland, William kept silent. And that's why he was called "William the taciturn" or "William the silent".

So, he harbored all of this in his heart, and he went back to Holland determined that he would deliver the Calvinists and the Protestants from this annihilation. William went to Germany with his German wife, and he, according to Motley in his *The Dutch Republic*, raised an army of Germans and they did not succeed in liberating Holland. And so, it was the Dutch themselves who joined William of Orange in an attempt to liberate the country, which they ultimately did as the "wild beggars of the sea".

So, William was a great inspiration. He delivered flight from the seige of the fanatical Roman Catholic Spanish, lead by the Jesuits, when the Lord providentially delivered and sent a strong wind over the dikes, and flooded the whole area, and flooded the Spanish soldiers.

And then, after that happened, He sent another strong West wind and blew the water back over the dikes. This is a historical fact! Why don't we hear this in history? For the same reason we don't hear when Louis XIV brought his army across the river into Holland to kill all those Dutch, in 1672, right around there, that the river, right where the army was crossing, thawed out, and the whole French army went to the bottom of the river, as a result of the prayers of those Protestants of Holland. We're not taught that either!

The assassination of William of Orange was probably the second most significant act of Jesuit dominance, next to the murder of Coligny at St. Bartholomew's Massacre. Because it was first St. Bartholomew's massacre, and then the murder of William of Orange. And, of course, William of Orange was shot by a Jesuit-controlled assassin, Balthazar Girard, in his own house. And the last words of William, of course, were: "God be merciful to these poor people."

Martin: What is the Royal Institute of International Affairs?

Phelps: The Royal Institute of International Affairs is the same as the American Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). The Royal Institute runs England and the British Empire, what was once the extension of the British, just as the CFR runs our country. They're sister organizations.

Martin: Where are they based?

Phelps: They're based in London.

Martin: And who is their head; do you know?

Phelps: I don't know right now. The John Birch Society wrote a lot about that, and they did expose the CFR and the Royal Institute of International Affairs. Allan Stang has written a lot about that.

Martin: What was the "Gunpowder Plot" of 1605?

Phelps: The Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was the Jesuits attempt to destroy what William Howitt—and Howitt was the great writer who wrote *A Popular History Of Priestcraft*, 1835—he said it was a Jesuit attempt to destroy our Great King Solomon, King James I, along with the entire Protestant Parliament. Because remember, Elizabeth I had expelled the Jesuits from her empire, and if they were ever caught they were to be drawn and quartered.

After she died, the conspiracy went on there that went on with William Cecil. They named Mary Queen of Scott's son as the King of England, rather than Elizabeth's son, because Elizabeth had a son who was the Earl of South Hampton, Wriothesley, and that was the son of Edward Devere, who we know as William Shakespeare.

There was no William Shakespeare. The man was Edward Devere. He ran the Globe Theater. He was the Lord Great Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and he secretly had a son who was the Third Earl of South Hampton. He was the rightful heir to the throne, not King James VI of Scotland.

You can find all this documented in two great works: the first is called *Shakespeare Identified* and the author is Looney. The explosion of that book is called *This Star Of England*, written by Carlton and Dorothy Ogborn, in 1952, and it's a 1200-page work, and in it they explain all the plays of Shakespeare, and that they are, in the words of Hamlet: "A brief abstract and chronicle of the times." Nothing but history.

And then there's another book, *Wasn't Shakespeare Someone Else?*, written by Tweeny, and in that book he evaluates the 150 sonnets. In those sonnets Edward Devere put his name: Vere or Uvre or Vere—he puts his name in acrostics throughout all the sonnets. And the last couple sonnets he puts his name in double acrostics. It's amazing, showing that he wrote the sonnets.

Martin: Why were the Jesuits so upset about the Edict of Nantes, and what was it's significance?

Phelps: Ok, the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes—it can be spelled Nantes or Nantz. Anyway, the Edict of Nantes was put forward by King Henry IV. King Henry IV was a Roman Catholic, but he converted to Protestantism and he became a Huguenot. But he was not allowed to take the throne of France until he renounced his Protestantism. So, for the sake of the kingdom, he renounced his Protestantism, and in 1610, I believe, issued forth the Edict of Nantes.

The Edict of Nantes guaranteed religious freedom to all the French. That included the Protestant, Calvinist, Huguenots, which of course included those who would have followed Admiral Coligny, who the Jesuits murdered with that she-wolf, Catherine de Medici. With the Edict of Nantes we have religious liberty in France. This cannot be. France is a cornerstone of Jesuit power, so it cannot allow this to be in place. The Council of Trent condemns it, because it's freedom of conscience.

So, after they murder Henry IV with Ravallac, when they stabbed him through his heart, according to Sully in his memoirs, they murdered Henry IV for this, and also for attempting to reinforce the Dutch. They then, in 1685—when the Beatles are singing about the "Sun King" in their "white" album, they're singing about Louis XIV. And that's telling you that the Beatles are Jesuit-controlled. The Sun King, Louis XIV who reigned, who rules over France for, I believe, 60 years, he, because of his Jesuit confessor, Pere La Chaise, revokes the Edict of Nantes, and with that, no more religious freedom in France.

And then they sent their French dragons out and beheaded and killed every Huguenot they could find, driving 500,000 Frenchmen out of the country, the wealth of France, the manhood of France, all left for Holland and England. That destroyed France. From then on, France became a nothing nation.

The French Revolution could never have happened had not the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes taken place. Because now, there's no *Bible* in France. And to this day, the French have never published a French version of the *Textus Receptus*. Number one, all French *Bibles* have been produced in foreign countries, when they've been translated from the Greek *Textus Receptus* into French; France has never done it. That shows the Jesuit power over France to this day.

And the French have probably been the most manly, the strongest, the most gracious, the most determined in kicking the Jesuits out of their country. They've kicked them out, to my knowledge, three times—and again, they come back, foment wars, kill off the rulers, etc. Drive Eugene Sue into exile; he dies of a broken heart. Drive Calvin into exile; he can never return to France. All the great Frenchmen are driven into exile.

So we have, as American patriots, we have a great camaraderie for the French. They helped us in our American Revolution. And why did they help us? Because they've been expelled from France. Why did Spain help us? Why did they help finance our Revolution? The Jesuits had been expelled from Spain. So payback came for Spain and France, for helping this heretic, Protestant nation come into existence, with the Napoleonic Wars, when they killed Louis XVI and drove the Bubons from the Spanish throne. That was payback.

Martin: For 30 years of war, from 1618-1648, you state that the Jesuits, through Ferdinand II, killed-off 10 million people. That's quite a statement.

Phelps: That statement comes from Ridpath's *History Of The World*, published in 1899. And that is his encyclopedia of his history of the world. That was common knowledge in 1899. The 30 Years War was hell on Earth for Europe. Two-thirds of Germany was brought back to Rome. It was leveled, plundered, and destroyed.

Wallenstein and Tilly were the fanatical Roman Catholic generals who raped, pillaged, and plundered everything in their path. But the Lord raised up certain great generals like Gustavus Adolphus from Sweden. He was called the "Snow King" and he was the one who ultimately, he paved the way for the victory of the 30 Years War.

But without that Protestant victory of the 30 Years War, the peace of Westphalia, which the Pope was not invited to, there would have been no modern era as we know it today. According to any historian, the modern era begins in 1648. That is when the 80 Year War in Holland ended with Spain. That is when the 30 Years War ended with Ferdinand II and the Protestants of Germany, and Sweden, and so-on.

1648 is the wonderful year in which the Modern Era began, when inventors could go to Germany and say: "Well, you know, maybe the Earth isn't flat." And maybe Leeuwenhoek could invent the microscope in Holland, and now, later on, James Clerk Maxwell, who was a *Bible*-believing, Protestant Presbyterian, he can write his treatise called *Electricity And Magnetism*, the father of what we know today about electricity and magnetism. Now, science can blossom and bloom. Now we can have literature. Now we can have great writers, like Sir Walter Scott, who writes great works like *Ivanhoe* and *Peveril Of The Peak*. Now we can have Charles

Dickens, another Protestant, who writes *A Tale Of Two Cities*, one of London and the other of Rome. We have great literature surfacing as a result of the Modern Era.

But the Jesuits, in their determination to destroy the Reformation and the Modern Era and bring us back to the Dark Ages, seek to reverse the effects of the Modern Era, and thus, what was brought about by the 30 Years War. And to know the 30 Years War is to understand the second 30 Years War, which started in 1914 and ended in 1945.

Martin: In 1639, the Jesuits were also expelled from Japan. Apparently the Jesuits never forgot that.

Phelps: They never forgot it. For over 200 years they have been expelled. And remember the words of Lincoln: "The Jesuits never forget nor forsake."

So, payback time was coming for Japan. The Emperor had expelled them, so that dynasty was targeted. Ultimately, the Emperor would be destroyed or his dynasty would end. And so payback time was the mass firebombings by the American Air Force, financed by the Jesuits, as the Jesuits own Lockheed, Boeing, McDonald-Douglas, and Grumman, and they used their B-29 to firebomb Japan to smithereens. You can get the fact that the Jesuits control these aircraft companies from Avro Manhattan's *The Vatican Billions*.

Martin: I'm trying to get a little more current here, but some of this older stuff is also so fascinating, I'm going back and forth here. Our readers are just going to have to be a little flexible in their reading. (*laughter*)

Phelps: Right.

Martin: In 1649 there was the Irish Massacre. What was it, and let's discuss the hatred between the Protestants and Catholics in Ireland, as a result of the Irish Massacre.

Phelps: Ok. Of course, we believe in freedom of speech, freedom of conscience, freedom of the press. That is an outgrowth of Protestantism, because all Protestants were defending their right to believe the *Bible* in the face of Rome's expectations to believe the priests and the decrees of the Popes.

Many of the Irish were born-again. They came to know the Lord. Much preaching was done up there. In fact, Patrick, of St. Patrick's Day, was no Catholic. He was a Protestant. And so, he was a great Protestant preacher of Ireland, and many, many Irish came to know the Lord. And their point of location was primarily in the North, in Northern Ireland, which today is Ulster, Belfast, etc.

Well, the Jesuits, in fulfilling their Bloody Oath that we are making and waging relentless war on all Protestants, and all political liberals, they hatched-out the plot to kill all the Irish Protestants in Ireland with the O'Neil family. And I wonder if that O'Neil family was related to Tip O'Neil?

In 1641, the massacre began, carried out by Roman Catholic nobles and the mobs in Ireland. When they started that massacre, it continued from 1641 to 1649. The massacre ended when they killed 150,000, but they still taught the Catholic children to kill the Protestant children. So, Irish Protestants were being massacred, enmasse, for 8 years.

This is NEVER told whenever anybody is ever talking about Oliver Cromwell, when Cromwell came up with his Puritan Army and ended that, when he took Drogheda, and killed every living thing in Drogheda—men, women, children, animal, everything.

Ones say: "Oh, the beast Oliver Cromwell. Look what he did to Drogheda!" What about those beasts killing those Irish Protestants for 8 years, bashing out the brains of the little babies, smashing them up against the walls like they did, led by the priests?

This was just like they did in Croatia with the Serbs in World War II, when they gouged-out the eyes of all the Serbians, where one particular priest had 23 kilos worth of eyes. They were doing the same thing to the Irish Protestants.

So, when Cromwell came up, and it was vengeance for the Irish Massacre, and the Irish Massacre was NOT started by the Protestants, it was started by the Jesuits according to *Fox's Book Of Martyrs*. And you can find the whole narration there, which was a classic that all Englishmen used to read with the *King James Bible*.

Martin: Do you believe that Great Britain is truly Protestant-controlled, Jewish-controlled, or Jesuit-controlled?

Phelps: Jesuit-controlled.

Martin: Why?

Phelps: Well, let's go back. To understand today we have to go back to the Napoleonic Wars.

When Napoleon came to power, he was brought to power in Corsica. When the Jesuits were suppressed, one of their main outposts during their suppression was the Isle of Corsica. The Jesuits, remember, had finished the High Rites of Freemasonry with Frederick the Great, and then used their French Freemason Napoleon to execute their vengeance.

However, the Jesuits were also protected during their suppression in England. A very wealthy landowner—and you can find this in Ridpath's *History Of The World*—gave his wonderful, beautiful estate Stonyhurst to the Jesuit Order. And from then on, the Jesuits received protection by King George III, and you will find that in Mitchell's *The Jesuits*. Mitchell is an English historian.

Ok, so the Jesuits are now protected by King George III. Well, they're going to uphold his throne. The Jesuits use the English army and navy in the resistance of Napoleon, as both sides are controlled, so that the Jesuits can control the outcome.

The end result is that, after Napoleon accomplishes everything that the Jesuits want him to do—the expulsion of the Knights of Malta, the driving of the Roman Catholics from their throne, imprisoning the Pope for 5 years, etc.—Napoleon is then ordered to abandon his army in the snows of Russia, killing all of those French and German patriots, so that there are very few patriots left in Europe to resist the tyranny coming in France with Louis XVIII, who the Jesuits will put back on the throne.

Louis XVIII was in exile, in England, in King George's own parlor, waiting for the end of the Napoleonic Wars. So, the Jesuits put Louis XVIII back on the throne. He readmitted the Jesuits, started the Inquisition, just like they did with Ferdinand VII when they restored him to power in Spain after the Napoleonic Wars.

And where do these monarchs get their protection? From King George III. King George was used by the Jesuits to restore their power in Europe, after the Napoleonic Wars, after they punished the Pope and the monarchs.

So, it's been, really, from 1795, right around there, that the Jesuits have controlled England. They've controlled the Knights, they've controlled the King. All throughout the 18th century, now, England will never go to war with France again. England will side with the French during the Crimean War. England will be on the side of the French during World Wars I & II. England and France are together, both controlled by the Jesuits—even

though France is predominantly a Catholic country, and when England was, at least on it's face, a Protestant country. Why should both be working together, both having the same foreign policy. Why? Because the Jesuits control both countries.

When [Rothschild](#) sent that note, via Roost, into London, saying that Napoleon had won the Battle of Waterloo, that's when the stocks plummeted, and all the Jesuits bought all the stocks up, there in London, and got control of the Bank of England. The Jesuits then made London their commercial center of the world, and Rome their religious center, aiming that one day Jerusalem would be both.

So now the Jesuits are in control of England. After the Napoleonic Wars, we have the Congress of Vienna in 1815, and guess who's there? All the representatives of King George. England is represented at the Congress of Vienna, the settlement after the Napoleonic Wars. If England was truly Protestant, they would have never went there. Now the Jesuits are in control of England throughout the 1800s, and they use the British Empire to further the power of the Pope. England has been under Rome's control, the Pope's control, since, at the very latest, 1850. And I say since 1795.

Martin: Let's talk about Elizabeth II.

Phelps: Elizabeth II is a wicked, evil queen. She is the head of the Knights of Malta in England. She curtsies to the Lord Mayor in Old London, and she goes and visits the Jesuits of Stonyhurst and kisses their derrières. She has complete allegiance to the Jesuits of Stonyhurst, and will do anything they tell her to do, or they'll get rid of her just like they got rid of all the rest of the monarchs in Europe.

Martin: So you see her as a pawn.

Phelps: She's just a pawn, sure. She's nothing. Remember, White men rule the world. Evil, White, sodomite, homosexual men rule the world, and these are the High Jesuits, with their High Knights of Malta and High Freemasons, they rule. And these women who are involved are just pawns in their game, like the queen, the queen of Holland, just to give the appearance that these nations have a sovereign monarch, when in fact, they're just tools.

England has done some awful, terrible things, but all of the things that they have done increase and benefit the Jesuit Order. They never resisted Napoleon III. Napoleon III was a fanatical Roman Catholic Freemason, subject to the Jesuits, who was the King of France for 18 years, second Empire. England never resisted him. They fought with him in the Crimean War. And Napoleon III dedicated all of his ships to the Virgin Mary. England has been on the side of the Jesuits since 1815, no later. So, that means that the British Secret Service is totally working for Rome, all throughout the 1800s.

Martin: How did the Jesuits regain control of the Vatican in 1814?

Phelps: Remember that they were in control of Napoleon. A Jesuit by the name of Abbe Sieyès—you can find him, again, in Ridpath's *History Of The World*—Abbe Sieyès was a Jesuit-trained individual, and I believe he was a Jesuit. He was on the Directory, and he was also on the Consulate; he was the second counsel. Napoleon was the first; he was the second. He was the advisor and director of Napoleon. Abbe Sieyès, being the Jesuit that he was, ordered Napoleon to imprison the Pope for 5 years, and he did! So, the Pope was in prison for 5 years until 1814, when he restored the Jesuit Order. The Pope, prior to that, was killed. They brought him over the mountains of the Alps, and he died through that debacle.

The Jesuits thoroughly humiliated the papacy. They used their French soldiers to overturn St. Peter's chair, and they found, written in Arabic: "There is no other God but Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet." And THAT is what is under St. Peter's chair today. That was stolen from some kalif during the Crusades.

So, they completely intimidated the Pope and showed their power. The Pope then restored them with a Papal Bull, calling upon the vengeance of the Apostles Peter and Paul, blah, blah, blah, for anyone who would ever suppress the Jesuit Order ever again. When the Jesuits were "reinstalled" in all their power, that's when they were in control of the Pope, and from then on they have been.

Any Pope who resists them gets punished or murdered. And all the Popes know it. When Pius IX wanted a liberal constitution for the Italian people in 1849, all of the Italians were delighted. Here is a liberal Pope; he's going to give us constitutional rights; we're going to have a constitution.

The Jesuits raised up a revolution with Garibaldi and their Freemasons, and drove Pius IX from his throne. He had to stay in Gaeta for about a year. When he returned to Rome, under the protection of Napoleon III's French army—actually, it was the republic's army that would later be his "army of the empire"—but they returned with a French army, protecting the Pope, he became the most fanatical absolutist, pursuant to the wishes of the Jesuits.

So, Pius IX was punished. But the Popes who don't obey, like, what was it, *In God's Name*, the Pope who was murdered after 33 days, when he didn't go along with the Jesuit Order, they ended his life.

[*Editor's note: Eric is here referring to the very well researched and deeply insightful 1984 Bantam Books gem (that's very hard to find, for "some" reason!) by David A. Yallop, called In God's Name, which details the author's thorough investigation into the murder of Pope John Paul I the night of September 28-29, 1978 after John Paul had been digging into the massive web of corruption surrounding the Vatican Bank. For all of you who look for clues, note well the choosing of day 33 since his election for the execution of the murder.*]

When you steal from the Vatican, like the Cardinal did at the PII Lodge, they killed him (Kalvi), and they hanged the other guy, beginning with the admiralty jurisdiction, at their first bridge of the sea. So they have their assassins everywhere to carry out orders. They are machines. They are the perfect "Manchurian Candidates" and they will kill popes, cardinals, presidents, kings, and kaisers, to maintain Jesuit power. They are utterly ruthless—just like they said they would be in the *Protocols*: "We are merciless."

Martin: As you look around the world today, who do you see opposing them?

Phelps: It's interesting. I have a friend who makes quite a few trips to Haiti. I told her about the Jesuits. She got to questioning a few people, and she found that Papa Doc had expelled the Jesuits from Haiti.

Martin: No kidding?

Phelps: That's right. Isn't it interesting, his son was also driven from power and the guy put in his place, I believe it was Aristide, is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations and a complete pawn of the Pope and the Jesuit Order—for which reason, when those Haitians wanted to drive Aristide from his power, this filthy, Jesuit-controlled government in Washington put an embargo against Haiti, wrecking the country. See how the U.S. government uses its military, political, and financial power to maintain the temporal power of the Pope? And that's not only in Haiti; it's everywhere. Russia is another example.

Martin: Don't you see, coming up soon in Israel, some of these powers coming head-to-head over the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple? Don't you see some conflicts with the powers that be?

Phelps: Which powers are you talking about?

Martin: I don't know; there seem to be so many involved.

Phelps: We first have to remember the creation of the nation of Israel. World War I prepared the land for the people. World War II prepared the people for the land. World War III, the battle of Armageddon, will "prepare the people for their messiah"—with national repentance and realizing that "Jesus, the messiah, is the savior and will deliver them".

The present government of Israel was set up by the High Masonic Rothschild-controlled Jews, and Rothschild has had an alliance with the Jesuit General since 1876, with Adam Weishaupt. This is the very same Rothschild powers who betrayed the Jews into the hands of the Nazis, killing many Jews all throughout Europe, betraying their own Jewish people. These are the very same powers who run the nation of Israel today.

I read a very interesting paragraph by Mark Lane in his book *Plausible Denial* when he tells about a Jew in Israel who wrote about certain criminal Jews, involved with the Nazis, who are now with the Mossad, something along those lines. The man who wrote the article was gunned-down in front of his home.

So, Rome controls the Israeli government. It controls the Israeli government through the Mossad.

Who trained the Mossad? Reinhard Gehlen.

We find that fact in Loftus' work *The Secret War Against The Jews* in most telling, telling detail.

So what do we have? We have high-level treason and betrayal of the Jewish race; that is there in Israel today, by their own leaders, who are loyal to Rome and the Jesuit Order. And to show this, we have a great big Rockefeller edifice in Jerusalem; we have an ophthalmology center in Jerusalem run by the Knights of Malta. There's nothing but Knights of Malta, high-level Freemasonry, and the Jesuit Order running all of Israel.

So what's going to happen, I believe, with the Dome of the Rock is, that has got to be removed—somehow, someway. It's on the Temple site; it has to be removed.

If I was the Jesuit General, I would make— somehow, someway—American bombers do it. Because I want to create universal hatred for this nation of the United States, because in the United States there are more Protestants and more Jews than any country in the world, and "we've" got to kill all those people. So what better way than to create a Jihad, a Moslem fanatical attack against the United States, coupled with a Chinese invasion from the East. That's what I think is going to happen.

The Jews are not going to destroy that Temple site because, if they do, Rome will destroy their efforts of rebuilding the Temple.

Because, if Moslems control all of Jerusalem, that Temple will never be rebuilt. It has to stay in Jewish hands—because the Jews, and rightfully so, need their own homeland. They're entitled to the nation. And they haven't had their own Temple of worship. They are rightfully entitled to that.

But what they don't know is that they are being used by the Jesuits to rebuild their own Temple, that they would love to have rebuilt, for the Pope, so he can sit there and be the man of sin, the Anti-Christ of the *Book of Daniel*, Chapter 9. That's what I see coming for Israel.

The assassination of Rabin? He wanted to give away too much. He probably wanted to give away some of Jerusalem. The Jesuits will never allow that. So, his bodyguards just step aside and the Mossad kills him. And nothing more is ever heard.

Rome's—the Jesuit General's—international intelligence community carries out all high-level assassinations, kills anybody who's against their program. And Cromwell knew this, back in his day, and that's why he protected himself—160 of his finest "ironsides" as his bodyguards, and no one got to him.

So anybody who's going to resist the Jesuit Order has to be doing it as a matter of a "religious" conviction—being protected by God and good men who are loyal to Him. If it's simply political, with a hired Secret Service, you can forget it.

Martin: Let's go back to St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York. Why is that so significant? You talk about the American Pope. Again, that person is?

Phelps: Cardinal O'Connor.

Martin: Now, what is his role in the United States?

Phelps: Ok, remember first that this title "American Pope" was gotten from Conney's work. John Conney wrote *The American Pope*, I believe in 1988, so a lot of this information is from that document.

The American Pope is the Cardinal of New York. He is the most powerful Cardinal in the United States. He is what's called "the military vicar".

The military vicar is in command of all of the military orders within the United States, they being the Knights of Malta and the Knights of Columbus. He is also in command, and privately, of "the Commission" because Cardinal Spellman was an intimate of Joe Kennedy, and Joe Kennedy was an intimate of Frank Costello.

We also see that it was Cardinal Spellman who enabled "Lucky" Luciano to be released from the prison in New York, to return to Italy in 1946. And this was because of the Luciano Project that I mentioned in my book. But Lucky Luciano, his Mafia on the East Coast, worked in conjunction with the U.S. Navy, supposedly to protect the Eastern seaboard from German U-boat attack.

So, as payback? Cardinal Spellman releases Lucky Luciano—that filthy, wicked, evil, heartless spiritual bastard, who compelled young girls into prostitution, probably one of the cruelest things any man could do. He is released and sent back to Rome.

When the Kennedy assassination comes up, the Cardinal needs a favor. After all, he's released Luciano. So now the Mafia gets to participate: Jack Ruby, Carlos Marcello, Santos Trafficante, all the High Dons participate. Why? Because that Cardinal in New York controls the Commission.

And that Commission, you know what it controls? All of the trucking, all the supermarkets, it's power is beyond our wildest imagination, second only to the Knights of Malta. And, of course, they all control the Federal Reserve Bank.

The Cardinal controls the Federal Reserve Bank through the Council on Foreign Relations. The Council on Foreign Relations belongs to the Cardinal. Spellman was not a member of it, during his day, but two of the most powerful members were Knights of Malta: Henry Luce and J. Peter Grace, and also William F. Buckley, to this day. William F. Buckley is indeed one of my enemies, because I name him, and he is a powerful multi-billionaire who participated in the Kennedy assassination, just like Iacocca, another Knight. Both of those men are subject to Cardinal O'Connor and will do ANYTHING he says.

Martin: Do you know who is head of the Knights of Malta, now?

Phelps: Yes; his name is Flynn. He took over when Grace died in '93. Flynn is head of the American branch. The head of the worldwide branch, the international Knights of Malta, is Andrew Bertie; he's an Englishman. And you can find that in the *National Catholic Reporter*, when you go after their various articles on the Knights of Malta.

Martin: Do the Knights of Malta actually meet, actually hold meetings with the Jesuits?

Phelps: Oh, sure. Remember that Alexander Haig is a powerful Knight of Malta. His brother is a Jesuit.

So, sure they have meetings. The High Knights of Malta, who meet in their palace on Aventin Hill, in Rome, of course, meet with the Jesuit General, and so on. And Count von Hoensbroech, who was a German Noble who became a Jesuit for 14 years—he wrote a two-volume work called *Fourteen Years A Jesuit*. His father was a Knight of Malta. Yes, the Jesuits work in conjunction and have regular meetings with the Knights of Malta.

The Knights control the money. The Knights control the banks. They control the Bank of Canada, Federal Reserve Bank, Bank of England; they control the banking. They were the ones who were behind the sinking of the Titanic, with the creation of the White Star Line, J.P. Morgan and others.

Martin: Alan Greenspan, then, would be?

Phelps: Alan Greenspan is a Jew, probably a Freemason, because he is the leader of the Temple called the "Federal Reserve Bank" and they always put Jews in the forefront—so that they can blame all of what they do on the Jewish race in this country, to create an anti-Semitism everywhere, just like Charles Coughlin, the radio Jesuit priest of the '30s did.

Greenspan, Bloomenthal, Warburg, and all those Jews need to be publicly rebuked, because they are creating the mass genocide of the Jewish race in the United States. The Jews are being blamed right now for the foreign policy in Bosnia. Madeline Albright—she's a Jew—they're blaming her for what's going on in Serbia. I've got a good Serbian friend who blames her. I said she's just a pawn of the Jesuit CFR. Don't blame the Jewish people. It's these Jewish "pawns" who are loyal to the Pope and the Jesuits who are doing this.

The Zionists—the Jesuits are the Great Zionists. They control all of the historical High Zionists—Theodor Herzl, David Ben-Gurion, Golda Meir. Zionism is a Masonic term, coined by the Jesuits. They are the rulers; they are the *Protocols*; they are the Elders of Zion. So the Zionists are, indeed, evil and wicked; but they are controlled by Rome. The Jews are not all Zionists.

I remember when I went to Jerusalem and Israel in 1976, and a lady said to this particular man that I had met: "You're more of a Zionist than we are!" And I thought: "What does that mean? I don't understand that."

I only later understood why Yasser Arafat says he doesn't hate the Jews; he can't stand the Zionists. And I'm thinking: "What's the difference?" I, later, learned that there is a great difference between those Zionists and the other Jews. The Orthodox Jews can't stand the Zionists.

So what's the difference? The Zionists are socialist communists, controlled by Rome. They are atheists, just like the Jesuits, although they're being used to rebuild the nation of Israel. They are the enemies of the Jewish people, per se.

There's no conflict going on in the Middle East. There's no conflict going on with the Arab nations. All of the Arab nations are under the command of Masonic kings or iotollas. Saddam Hussein is no enemy of George Bush; they're both brothers, brothers of the lodge. That whole thing was set up to kill off a whole bunch of Arabs for the protection of the Zionist state of Israel.

Martin: Well, Bush and Saddam were business partners. We've covered that in recent past issues of our newspaper.

Phelps: Sure. That's why they never killed Saddam. They could have easily killed him. The CIA can kill anybody they want to. They could have easily killed Saddam and got out. They could use their own Arab agents in there. Saddam was a very important tool.

Martin: Still is.

Phelps: Still is, sure. They keep the Arab peoples and nations at bay by controlling them through their leaders. Or, when they start to get out of control in their Moslem fanaticism, they then foment a war and kill off a whole bunch of them. Make sense?

Martin: There was a statement you made in your book about the Jesuits controlling the Nation of Islam, and that was almost a surprising statement to read. I would think that someone like Louis Farrakhan would be pretty adamant.

Phelps: Yeah, he would hate me for that one. Well, let's think a little bit here:

Chicago is ruled by the Archbishop of Chicago, a Cardinal. It was Cody; I don't know who it is now. Do you think anything goes down in Chicago without the Cardinal's approval?

Where was the Nation of Islam founded? Chicago.

Where is Louis Farrakhan's—that murderer's—mansion? Chicago. He lives like a king.

What does he hand out? He hands out the *Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion* to all of deluded Black Nation of Islam people, so that they can hate the Jews, just like the Klu Klux Klan.

That's right. Those three little tidbits, right there, prove that the Nation of Islam is totally under Jesuit control. They are going to be used to foment anarchy and agitation, because they have an army called "the fruit of Islam", and they have millions of rounds stored in all the major cities—guns stored everywhere, so that they can start the race war. And when that happens, you see, then the brothers in Washington can implement Martial Law, suspend the *Constitution*, and now the Jesuits have what they want.

So, they use these Blacks in the North, who hate the White people, for their own destruction, for the destruction of the Black people themselves. And the Nation of Islam is part of that.

When I was in the Air Force, and in jail for about 10-15 days, about 10 years ago, the Nation of Islam was paramount, or tried to be paramount, there. All the Blacks in jail become Moslems. It's a "hate the White man" religion. Every White man is a White, blue-eyed Devil. And they're playing—the Zodiac killer, back in California many years ago, all Moslems. So it's a "hate the White man" religion, designed to foment agitation and unrest.

Martin Lucifer King was intimately involved with them. The only problem is, Malcolm X got on to it. He realized he was being used and he separated from it. Then he ceased to be an agitator.

Martin: Malcolm X was way ahead of his time.

Phelps: Yeah. Malcolm X was a good guy.

Martin: Yes, he was.

Phelps: Malcolm X, even though he was used by the Jesuits, because he hated the *King James Bible*, he was a great agitator. When he went to Mecca, he changed.

Martin: Yes, he did.

Phelps: And when he came back, he stopped being an agitator. He stopped hating the White man. He started to set up the African-American Movement. And as a result, he was assassinated by the high leaders of the FBI and the Nation of Islam.

And what do they both have in common? High-level Shriner Freemasonry.

And so, we have the Masons in control of the Nation of Islam and the Klu Klux Klan—one agitating Blacks, and the other agitating Whites, to the glory of the Jesuit Order. The other Civil Rights Movement had the Jesuits behind that—with LaFarge. Jesuit LeFarge was a great mover and shaker of the Civil Rights Movements. And that agitation resulted in amalgamation, race-mixing, the destruction of a White race and a Black race, producing a nation of hybrids that cannot maintain free government.

That is what they proposed to do in the first Reconstruction, but it failed; so they succeeded in the second Reconstruction in the '60s. The Jesuits are masters of the races. They know their strengths and their weaknesses.

The only race who successfully resisted the Jesuit Order is the White, Anglo-Celtic, Saxon race, with a *Bible* in one hand and a gun in the other. And so they've got to take the *Bible* away, they've got to take the gun away, and they've got to destroy that race. And that's what they are essentially doing here. I know that's a racist statement, but I'm sorry, it's just the way it is. That's history, and that's what they're doing.

[Black Pope Pt.2](#)

<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/blackpope.htm>

The "Black" Pope Count Hans Kolvenbach—The Jesuit's General Pt. 2

Martin: The relationship between Communism and Freemasonry. Where do the Jesuits fit into Communism and Freemasonry?

Phelps: Let's, first of all, look at the relationship of Jesuitism to Communism. The Jesuits perfected the tenets of Communism on their reductions in Paraguay, for 150 years, from 1600-1750.

Martin: What is a reduction?

Phelps: A reduction is a commune. In Israel they would call it a kibbutz. In Joseph Stalin's Russia they would call it a commune. In New York they call it a village. In France, Paris, they called it a commune. It's communal

living where everybody is equal in their finances, in the labors; you have no great, no small, no rich, no poor—everybody is small, and everybody is poor, and everybody is controlled by a dictator. That's the essence of Communism.

The Jesuits, on the reductions in Paraguay, which were the communes, had a central bank, and it was "each according to their ability and each according to their need". And so, the Guarani Indians that were the subjects—and there were some 200,000 of these South American Indian natives who were slaves of the Jesuits, putting their goods into world commerce and trade. They were living under the tenets of Communism, perfected by the Jesuits, as outlined in Plato's *Republic* and Sir Thomas Moore's *Utopia*. The Jesuits perfected it on their reductions.

With that, they then introduced Communism in 1848 through Karl Marx. They tutored him in the British Museum, according to Alberto Rivera, an ex-Jesuit.

So Marx, the Jewish Freemason, was to be the one to put forward this Communism for the world, so that Communism would look like a Jewish brain-child, so that Communism could be blamed on the Jews. Well, what's not told is that the Jews involved in the implementing of Communism were Masonic Jews. Karl Marx was a 33rd-degree Freemason, a worshipper of Lucifer, whose father wanted nothing to do with him, because his father was a Baptist preacher.

Jewish Freemasonry, controlled by the Jesuits, implemented Communism in Russia. Lenin, the half-Jew, was a Freemason. That civil war that took place from 1917-1922, for 5 years, was given the appearance that it was primarily Yiddish. I mean, they're on the streets of Russia talking Yiddish; they had Yiddish signs; and it was wanted to give the impression to the world that this revolution was of Jewish origin.

For 10 years after the revolution, the Jews fared very well, but in 1922, Joseph Stalin, that great Jew-hater, who was educated by Jesuits in Georgia—which was a country south of Russia and, therefore, the Emperor's banning of the Jesuits from Russia, his Ukase, did not reach to Georgia. So the Jesuits stayed in Georgia, trained Joseph Stalin, brought him in after the Revolution, and made him Secretary of the Communist Party in 1922, until he died in 1953.

The Jesuits used Freemasonry and, of course, Stalin was also a brother Freemason. They used Freemasonry to implement Communism in Russia, and from there, China, and from there, throughout the world.

When Germany had their revolution after World War I, their Communist revolution—remember, they requested an armistice—they had never been beaten on the field of battle.

The Germans were foisted into that war; they never started World War I. It was started by France and Russia and England, for the purpose of destroying Germany, because Germany had expelled the Jesuits. During that war, the Germans requested an armistice to stop this Communist revolution in Germany.

And who lead the revolution? The German Freemasons.

According to the Kaiser, in his memoirs, it was German Freemasonry that got him off his throne and deposed him. He had to go into exile in Holland. He wrote his memoirs in 1935.

So the relationship between Jesuitism, Communism and Freemasonry we see evolving and expanding from the 1600s to the ultimate achievement in the Bolshevik Revolution.

In my book, I parallel the French Revolution and the Bolshevik Revolution, and they are identical. It was French Freemasonry that caused the French Revolution and the Jacobins, and it was the Freemasons in Russia,

with Bolsheviks, who caused the Russian Revolution, with their Bolsheviks, leading and ending in Joseph Stalin. In France, it ended with Napoleon; in Russia, it ended with Stalin. And so, that's the relationship there.

Martin: Why was Eugene Sue so significant?

Phelps: Eugene Sue wrote his masterpiece *The Wandering Jew*, and in that masterpiece he weaves a fantastic story from India to England to France, of the power of the Jesuit Order and their attempt to destroy the Rennepont family, a French Huguenot Protestant family, and acquire a fortune that's due to be inherited by the members of that family on a certain day, at a certain time, in a certain year.

Well, that fortune is held, in trust, by a Jew, for which reason the book is named *The Wandering Jew*. It tells of the power of the Jesuit Order in that book, and how the Jesuits mercilessly killed all these members of the Rennepont family so they could not inherit their fortune.

The only one, I believe, they didn't kill was a priest, whose name was Gabriel, who was a decent and a righteous Catholic priest who repudiated the Jesuit Order. He ordered the Jew to burn all the securities, that totaled something like \$212 million, that would have rightfully been this French family's.

So, the Jesuits didn't get it, nor did the French family get it. It's written with such drama and feeling that you cannot put this book down. It was translated into many different languages. As a result, the French, and other nations, had their French Revolution, the second French Revolution of 1848. But because it was not led by Godly men, it benefited the Jesuits.

Whenever you have a revolution led by unGodly men, it's just like a man who's on a horse, trying to be pushed off the horse, and as he's pushed off, another dictator takes his place. That's exactly what happened in France, and Italy, and the nations who were involved in that second French Revolution.

But Eugene Sue had motivated the people of France to expel the Jesuits, and they were finally expelled in 1880 by a French Freemason, in the 3rd Republic, Leon Gambetta. So, they're all Freemasons who resist them, but they pay with their lives, like Garfield, like Gambetta, Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt. Roosevelt really didn't resist them; he just was killed by them.

Martin: Again, I'm jumping around.

Phelps: Ok.

Martin: What was Operation Mongoose?

Phelps: Operation Mongoose was purely "black ops" in the words of Fletcher Prouty. Of course, Fletcher Prouty I consider the authority on what Operation Mongoose was. Operation Mongoose was to "give the appearance" of resistance to Castro's government by attacking Cuba but, in effect, solidified his reign there. That's what it ultimately produced. And that's what the Knights and the CIA ultimately wanted. Ok?

The agreement that Kennedy made over the Cuban missile crisis in 1962—first of all, there was no missile crisis. There's no such thing as nuclear war. There's no such thing as a nuclear attack. That's all a hoax. It's just as much a hoax as going and landing on the Moon. It's a hoax.

Nuclear war, that fear, was the basis for the Cuban missile crisis. And out of that hoax, Kennedy strikes a secret deal with Khrushchev that, if you keep the missiles out of Cuba, we won't bother Castro anymore. Well, that's what the Jesuits wanted anyway. They wanted to solidify Castro in power.

So that whole theatrical performance solidified Castro's power in Cuba. And the question is: Why would the Jesuits create this fanatical power in Cuba, run down the Cuban people, put them in poverty, imprison them at random, create a living hell down there, drive out the Mafia—the Mafia could no longer have their casinos in Havana?

Why would the Mafia give up their casinos? For the international drug trade to be developing out of Vietnam.

Therefore, if the Mafia is leaving, and we don't have a bunch of American tourists going down to Cuba anymore, and Cuba is really a secret country—the *Bible* is not allowed there, missionaries are not allowed in, obviously under Jesuit control, Castro was trained by Jesuits—what's the purpose of Cuba under Castro?

It's purpose is as a landing base for foreign invasion. They have hundreds of vehicles, underground, in underground caves there, ready for a massive invasion to the East Coast, primarily the South. Because the last of the Protestants in this country are in the South.

Cuba will always be under a dictator and will never go back to freedom, because it is to be a landing base. And you know what? It could very well be a landing base for a Jihad that the Moslems will foment against us, because they'll come right across from Africa to Cuba, get reinforced, and then go landing into Florida, with all their 5th-Column Cubans in Florida and Miami right now. Sounds wild, but—.

Martin: That's a sobering thought.

Phelps: Yes, it is. Sounds wild, but I'm telling you, all the geography is in place. However, they can't pull this all off until they get your guns. So that's why they're constantly creating these gun issues—people shooting people, the Columbine High School bit—to justify the confiscation of all the guns. And when that happens, then they can do what they want to do.

Martin: There are a lot of strong Americans out there.

Phelps: The only problem is this: they're not united and they can't be lead. Americans are leaderless because they do not follow. They all think their opinions are equal, and they're not. I would follow General Patton anywhere. I wouldn't question an order of his. We don't have men like that today, for the most part, because we don't have leaders like that today.

Martin: I found your account of Patton's assassination fascinating, also your speaking of the Jesuits' poisoning of him.

Phelps: A member of the OSS came out in the *Spotlight* [newspaper] and said that. His name was Zapata, that agent. He said he was given a contract on Patton for \$10,000. He didn't kill him, but he knows the guy who did. So, Patton was murdered, and General Vlasov was murdered, and both of them hated the Jesuits' "Grand Inquisitor", Joseph Stalin. They would have united together to eradicate Russia of that dictator, but the Jesuits would not have it because Russia is theirs. They must control the Orthodox Church to bring it back to Rome. That's why they got rid of the Romanoffs.

Martin: Patton's take-out was ordered by "Wild" Bill Donovan? Did I read that?

Phelps: That's right. Wild Bill Donovan was the head of the OSS at the time. And if you get Anthony K. Brown's *The Last Hero*, it's on Wild Bill Donovan. He is in the Vatican at the end of his life, in a picture, walking in the Vatican to receive one of the highest medals from the Pope, for a "lifetime" of intelligence service to the Vatican. That is in *The Last Hero* and the picture is mesmerizing. I want to put it in my book.

The OSS is nothing but an arm of the CIA and the Vatican, and that's why they took out Kennedy. They kill all the generals who don't "play ball".

Martin: Let's talk about the CIA and the FBI some more. What can you tell me about their relationship to Count von Kolvenbach?

Phelps: Well, based upon the past, if the CIA and the FBI carried out the assassination under Spellman, and Janseens was the Jesuit General then, the same power structure is in place. So, von Kolvenbach, through his Knights of Malta and Jesuits, control the FBI and CIA. And his liaison of control is now Cardinal O'Connor in New York.

Martin: Some time ago, with Gunther Russbacher and others, there was talk about a split in the CIA, of different factions. Some even say there is a third faction in the CIA that has split off. What's your opinion about factional divisions within the CIA?

Phelps: I think it's true. I know that Angelton was the mole. Angelton was the one who betrayed all those CIA agents in Russia, in which the vast majority of them were killed, when he gave all that information to that KGB kingpin on a farm in New York, in a van, stuffed with all the highest, top secret CIA documents. Ok?

Colby comes along as the Director of the CIA—I know his brother, he lives nearby me—Colby comes along as the Director of the CIA and what does he do? He fires Angelton. Bad news for Colby.

Martin: Yeah, it was.

Phelps: They filled him up with lead. Eric Timm, he was also against Angelton; he was history. That's all told in Anthony K. Brown's work *Treason In The Blood*. There's a whole little chapter on Eric Timm and some of the other guys in the CIA who were against Angelton. They all died. So there's a faction in the CIA that knows that something is rotten in Denmark, and they don't quite know what it is. Hopefully, they'll read my book and see that the CIA is just an arm of the Jesuit Order and Knights of Malta, carrying out the Council of Trent and the Pope's temple power, and will REVOLT, and start to tell the truth themselves.

It's the same way in the FBI. My father lectured at the FBI Academy. He wanted to be in the FBI, but his parents were Communists, so he was not let in by J. Edgar Hoover. But the FBI has low-level agents who wonder just what's going on. A lot of them didn't approve of what happened in Waco.

They need to come out and tell the truth. This whole "house of cards"—and that's what it is, this is not an undefeatable, invincible monster—it's a house of cards; it plays on FEAR. If men would tell the truth, and come out and tell what they know, and not be afraid, this whole house of cards would crumble. That's what they need to do.

Martin: Who is Avery Dulles?

Phelps: Avery Dulles is the son of John Foster Dulles, Secretary of State, I believe, under Eisenhower. Avery Dulles is a Jesuit, and he was the nephew of the head of the CIA during the Kennedy assassination, who was Allan Dulles. And Allan Dulles was a Freemason, also called "the gentleman spy" in the book *The Gentleman Spy*.

Martin: What was Angelton's role in the Kennedy assassination?

Phelps: Angelton was the one who was to "investigate" it on the part of the CIA. (*laughter*)

Angelton also, I believe, was liaison to the Warren Commission—no, that was Dulles. But Angelton and Dulles were working together on that, because Angelton was the Chief of Counter-Intelligence and he manned the Vatican Desk, and he manned the Israeli Desk.

See how they're maintaining the Zionists in power, with the Israeli Desk? So, they saved Israel's hide in the '73 war, because Kissinger almost lost it for them. Alexander Haig gave them, the Israelis, those anti-tank missiles, and got them in their hands before the Egyptians got into Israel and disabled them. That was Alexander Haig, Knight of Malta, for which reason he was also the Supreme Allied Commander for NATO, promoted over 260 of his peers.

Martin: Do you know anything about Haig's statement "I'm in charge now!" Do you remember that?

Phelps: Yeah, I do. I don't know all of the implications, but I'm sure it fits in with him being, in fact, in charge in the Nixon White House.

Martin: Ok, I want to go back to the Kennedy assassination, and I'm going to just mention some names: Clay Shaw, Jim Garrison, J. Peter Grace, Henry Luce, E. Howard Hunt, John McCone. Why are they so important to this story?

Phelps: Give me one and we'll start with one.

Martin: Let's start with Clay Shaw.

Phelps: Clay Shaw was a Knight of Malta. He was the head of the international trade mart in New Orleans. Roman Catholic, homosexual, multi-millionaire, lived lavishly, etc. Clay Shaw was the personal friend of David Ferry. David Ferry was a CIA agent, and was also a pilot for Carlos Marchello—the CIA and the Mafia together. Clay Shaw also was a friend of Lee Oswald, and Garrison proves it.

Here we have Clay Shaw, who was in the CIA. It was admitted by Richard Helms that Clay Shaw was a "contract agent" for the CIA, and the highest security involved in the Kennedy assassination, because he gets an attorney for Dean Andrews who's subpoenaed by Garrison. So, if Clay Shaw is involved, he's a Knight of Malta, he's high CIA, and he can't go down.

That's why the court was packed. The judge was biased against Garrison. The defense of Shaw was unlike any before. There was a guy behind, whispering to the defense attorney. That's not allowed in a courtroom defense.

Shaw HAD to be found innocent, because if he was found guilty, now the CIA is going down. Now we're going to have a revolution. So, Clay Shaw had to be found not guilty.

But it wasn't many years after that, he died under suspicious conditions and never had an autopsy. He died of lung cancer. But he's part of the brotherhood, and the Jesuits are very powerful in New Orleans.

Martin: John McCone.

Phelps: John McCone was a very powerful industrialist, and one who was part of the military-industrial complex, before he became the head of the CIA. He later went on to become part of, I believe, ITT.

John McCone was another Knight of Malta, head of the CIA, and participated in the Kennedy assassination by virtue of him being its head. And he's Knight of Malta.

Angelton is a Knight of Malta. Henry Luce is a Knight of Malta. William F. Buckley is a Knight of Malta. And William F. Buckley then ran the *National Review*—and what does he do? He blames Oswald as the lone assassin.

Where was the picture concocted, for Oswald, as though his head is put on this body that's not his? It was concocted, probably, I believe, in the *Time-Life* Building, when they did that, because *Time-Life* has a whole bunch of CIA agents in it. And, remember, *Time-Life* is right across the street from St. Patrick's Cathedral, where Cardinal Spellman was ruling from.

So, Spellman was overseeing the whole thing, with Henry Luce. And, if you get *Luce And His Empire*, there is a picture in there of Cardinal Spellman, Luce, Grace, Clare Boothe Luce, and Dean Rusk, on the 1963, 4-year anniversary of *Time* magazine in the Waldorf Astoria, only months before the Kennedy assassination. And there's Dean Rusk, the architect of the Vietnam War, according to the words of his own son.

Ok, who's the other one? Howard Hunt. Howard Hunt is a CIA agent, of course.

He said he was never in Dallas the day of the assassination, but Mark Lane proved that he was. Thank God for Mark Lane. Here's another Jew getting in the way of the Vatican. Just like Daniel Ellsberg—here's another Jew getting in the way of the Vatican's Vietnam War.

You see Jews who are getting in the way of the Vatican, and the Jesuits are furious about it. So here's Mark Lane; he's openly defeated William F. Buckley in court before; now he proves that Howard Hunt is a CIA agent, in Dallas the day of the assassination.

The jury came forward with that verdict, and who is Howard Hunt? Howard Hunt is a personal friend of Henry Luce, a correspondent for *Time-Life*. He's a personal friend of William F. Buckley. He goes to one of Buckley's parties at the New York Yacht Club. He knows them both. He knows two of the High Knights.

And guess what? Guess what Howard Hunt is called? He's called "Knight". (*laughter*)

I wonder what he was—Knight of Columbus, or whatever. But he's involved with the brotherhood.

So he was there on the day of the assassination, intimate with Luce and Buckley. Just as the chart says on my web page. And by the way, your readers need to look at my <http://www.vaticanassassins.org/> web page.

Martin: I'm going to mention a few more names.

Phelps: Oh, J. Peter Grace we forgot. J. Peter Grace was the head of the Knights of Malta in 1963. He is the head of W. R. Grace, and he's one of the largest shipping tycoons in the world, in control of all the shipping in South America. Grace is a powerful man, or was a powerful man.

Martin: Has anyone filled his shoes?

Phelps: Yes, Flynn is head of the Knights of Malta now, down in Florida where their new office is. They moved from New York to Florida, I think Boca Raton. They have 11 Knights of Malta on the W. R. Grace board.

And, of course, guess who owns Taco Bell? W. R. Grace.

So now we see W. R. Grace involved in the poisoning of America with fast-food chains, so everybody gets heart disease, clogged arteries, so they can go to bypass surgery and further enrich the medical profession, while

carrying out their medical inquisition. Isn't that clear? So not only are they going to kill all of the American people, but they're going to make billions doing it.

Martin: I'm sure they're laughing all the way to the bank.

Phelps: They sure are. And where Grace did his banking, W. R. Grace, they did their banking at Chemical Bank in New York. Guess who runs Chemical Bank? Knights of Malta.

Martin: Jim Garrison was a very brave guy.

Phelps: Yes, he was. He lost his marriage. He lost his children. He suffered greatly through this, doing what he did.

Martin: Ok, I want to talk about the movie *JFK*. You mention the Jesuits, in control of Time-Warner, produced Oliver Stone's movie *JFK*. What was the reason for this? To just further cement, subliminally in the minds of the American people, their absolute power?

Phelps: I think that might be part of it. But, I think it's a test. It's a test: tell the American people the truth to see what they will do about it. And they did nothing.

And that was the end of Garrison, or Kevin Costner's speech, in the courtroom, when he said "It's up to you." And he looks directly into the camera. So, he's looking at us.

That was a call to do something about it. It's a test. What will we do? And you know what was done? Nothing. The men in power, the men in the know, the men who could have said something, did nothing. So that was the purpose of the movie.

Meanwhile, they interweave all these Jesuit subliminals all throughout the movie: "Black is white, white is black"—when Garrison is at the restaurant, talking to his people—that's Ignatius Loyola. David Ferry shows pictures of his Catholic uniform there, and Satan pictures in his apartment, all very much Jesuitism.

There were a couple of other things I noticed that I can't quite remember. Oh, they had a subliminal "study the past". It goes on there, it's on a building or something, "study the past". And they said: "It's like Caesar; he's not in the loop." Well, Caesar was murdered by those close to him. And the ones who murdered Caesar were the priests of Rome. There's all kinds of subliminals in that movie which point to the power of the Jesuit Order, all over. The assassination—right after they take his body out of Parkland Hospital, they've got the cross on it, the crucifix. That is a very unique, Jesuit crucifix.

When I was at a Jesuit retreat in Redding one day, I just wanted to walk through the place. I wanted to see where these sinners rule from, so I thought I would walk through the place and check out the rooms. It just so happened that the Jesuits were on the second floor, by themselves. So I went to the first floor and the third floor, and looked into the rooms. They were little, tiny rooms, and on every bed is a crucifix with a crucified person on it. It's not the Jesus Christ of the *Bible*; it's their Jesus Christ. And that's the same exact crucifix that was put on the coffin, in the movie, when they're shipping the coffin out.

And get a load of this: the guy who came to give Kennedy the Last Rites, Oscar Hubert, his superior was the Bishop of Dallas, by the name of Thomas Gorman. Bishop Thomas Gorman was a Knight of Malta, answerable directly to Cardinal Spellman.

Martin: Let's talk about Cardinal Spellman. Who was he? Why was he so important? You say, in the book, he really was the man behind it.

Phelps: Right.

Martin: Why do you say that?

Phelps: Cardinal Spellman was, first, very much involved in politics all of his life. Remember, he was trained by the Jesuits at Fordham. He was trained by Jesuits at the American College in Rome. When he came back here, he was taken care of by Nicholas Brady and his wife, multi-billionaires in control of Union Carbide, and various banks, multi-multi-billionaires.

Spellman was part of getting FDR into office, although I believe Cardinal Hayes was the Cardinal. Guess who FDR names as his international agent, during World War II? Francis Spellman. Francis Spellman was throughout the war-front during World War II, going to and from the Vatican, the Allied Army, etc. And, with that, he built a huge network of contacts. He, also, of course, had contacts with the mob.

So, by the time of the Kennedy assassination, we have Cardinal Spellman here, who helped the Nazis get into the United States, with the FBI.

I met one of those Nazis about 6 months ago. I call him Pete. He showed me his Nazi SS overcoat, which is a beautiful overcoat—I'd love to have it. And it was the FBI who brought all of these High Nazis in and resettled them, and gave them money to settle.

Who did that? Francis Spellman, by helping those criminals escape the theater of Europe so that they could not be prosecuted. It's called the "Vatican Ratline" that Loftus writes about in his *Unholy Trinity*.

So, Spellman is involved in getting the SS out, helping the Ustashis. Spellman is involved in this whole second 30 Years War of the Vatican in Europe, outlined by Edmond Paris in his *Vatican Against Europe*.

And so, he is in a perfect place to carry out the assassination. He has contacts with the Knights of Malta in England, with the Knights he controls in America; he has his Jesuit contacts who trained him at Fordham and Rome; he was a personal friend of Pius XII during the war.

He was a personal friend of the secret cold-warrior, Montini, Pius VI. So he is the perfect man, with all of the connections, to carry it out. He has contacts with the CIA, the Knights from the CIA, the Knights from the FBI, in the person of Carthe DeLouthe, who still lives. He had contacts with high-level Freemasonry, with people like J. Edgar Hoover and their raving against Communism, Communism, Communism—international, Godless, Jew Communism.

He and Hoover are bosom, probably bed, partners. And so, Spellman is in a place to be in control of the CIA, the FBI, the Mafia, and through Freemasonry, the Dallas Police Department—like they control every major city's P.D. And so he carries it out.

And then he's also in control of the press, in control of *Time* and *Life*, with Henry Luce, so the press never gets it. He's in control of CBS, with a man named Frank Shakespeare, who was the head of CBS at the time.

So you think Walter Cronkite is going to tell us the truth? No way. He's in control of CBS, NBC, ABC. They have stocks in it, for heaven's sake. So, there's no way the story's getting out. And he's in control of the CIA to hit and kill anybody who wants to come out and tell the truth, which is why there's over a hundred dead witnesses over the last 30 years.

That's why they took out Fensterwald, in 1992, outlined in the book by that CIA agent *First Hand Knowledge*, by Morrow. He was a CIA agent. He was in on the Kennedy assassination. He completely outlines it in his book, and he tells of that relationship of the CIA to killing Fensterwald. He dedicates his book to Fensterwald.

So, how's it getting out? This is only getting out by fearless preachers, who preach the Word of God, and aren't afraid of telling the truth politically, trusting God that He will move and do His part, now that we've done our part.

Martin: FBI Director Hoover, Earl Warren, Gerald Ford, Johnson—Jesuit tools?

Phelps: Jesuit tools. All 33rd-Degree Freemasons. And remember, the Council of the 33rd Degree is located in Washington. They control all of the Shriners in this country. Washington is controlled by the Jesuits from Georgetown.

The capital of the United States is at Georgetown University, not the White House.

And if you go into the president's office at Georgetown, you will see a picture of Bill Clinton, kneeling at the grave of Timothy Healy [*past president of Georgetown*], while the present president, Donovan, who is on the Walt Disney Board, is standing behind him.

I wanted that picture; I wanted a copy of that picture. Those people threw me out of that office. They would not let me have a copy of it. I sent another person, a lady, up there. They would not give it to her. I want that picture, for my book, of Bill Clinton kneeling at the grave of these Jesuits. Can't get it. But if you go in the president's office, it's there.

Georgetown is the capital. They control all Freemasonry. In fact, if you go to Maryland, they've got the great big lodge across from a great big Jesuit institution, in Baltimore—a great huge Shriner Lodge is across the street from a Jesuit University. And they're enemies?

Martin: I want to talk about Bill Clinton in a minute, but before we get to him, who is Cartha DeLoach?

Phelps: Cartha DeLoach—his sir name was Deke. He was the 3rd-in-command of the FBI at the time of the Kennedy assassination. Cartha DeLoach was the real head of the FBI. Hoover was a wimp. His queer buddy, Tolson, who was nothing, was second in command.

So Hoover and Tolson were just figure-heads. The real head of the FBI was Cartha DeLoach, the Knight of Malta, Roman Catholic, subject to Cardinal Spellman.

Cartha DeLoach fabricated evidence, covered-up evidence in the FBI, in the Kennedy assassination. That was proven by Jim Garrison. Cartha DeLoach went on to retire. He went on to work for a huge industry corporation called PepsiCo, which the Knights of Malta control, and which have ranches in Communist China, which they set up. And he still lives.

Cartha DeLoach wrote a book called *Hoover's FBI*. You can get it at the bookstores. In that book he tells about the Secret Service, the FBI, and the Jesuits.

Martin: Why do you refer to the Kennedy assassination as the "Achilles' Heel" of the Jesuits?

Phelps: Because, if it's ever known that the Jesuits killed our first Roman Catholic President, if the Roman Catholics of Northeastern America ever find that out, and ever believe it, the Jesuits are finished here.

This country is the keystone to implementing the temporal power of the Pope around the world. If this country would expel the Jesuits, and we get back our national sovereignty, and we started to be self-governing once again, we would have our liberty, and the Jesuits would be out, and we would begin to experience REAL financial prosperity, and real living.

So, if that is known that the Jesuits are the ones behind it, that Rome carried this out, the Catholics of the Northeast would have a revolution. We would have another revolution because American Roman Catholics are not like Catholics in any other country: they think. They have their own opinion. They believe in freedom of conscience. They believe they have the right to express themselves.

Catholics in Poland don't believe that. Catholics in Italy wouldn't dare believe that. But the Catholics here do. They have a lot of Protestant principles. They don't really comprehend this whole idea of universal, world-wide temporal power of the Pope. They think it's just a religion.

But, if those Catholics in New York, if those two million Roman Catholics knew that Spellman was behind it, and O'Connor has covered it up, we'd have a revolution! Because it's the Roman Catholics, unfortunately, who only do anything about things. The Protestants don't do anything. They're all a bunch of wimps, a bunch of cowards. They don't do anything.

It's the Roman Catholics who apparently have built our major cities. They built our skyscrapers. They're the great steel workers. They're the ones, apparently, with the guts enough to bring about a change. The only problem is, they're unGodly because they don't know the Lord. They don't read the *Bible*. They don't know Christ. They're not born-again. If they would get born-again, and come to know Christ, with their determination and their resistance to tyranny, we'd have another Reformation. And a lot of people's heads would be going on trial, and to the block, for treason.

Martin: I'm going to go back, now. How did the *Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*, authored, according to you, by the Jesuits, further the Jesuit Agenda?

Phelps: Ok. To answer that, we probably ought to look at the different *Protocols*. Now, to my mind, I believe there's 20 or 30 *Protocols*; I can't quite remember. But the *Protocols* further the agenda of the Jesuit Order in that Russia would be taken and, in the fall of Russia, in the Bolshevik Revolution, two major things would happen: The Romanoff dynasty would be removed. Now, of course, the Czar was not killed at Ekaterinburg; we know that from the book *The File On The Czar*. We know that his daughter died in the state of Virginia [*not very long ago*]. We know his son, Alexi, became a member of the KGB, later came to New York, and he put out what was called *The White Paper*. The Royal Family was not killed, because they were Knights of Malta.

So, the Knights of Malta took the Royal Family out, faked their death, and then after they had taken the Romanoffs out, the Orthodox Church no longer had a protector, because Church and State are one in Russia.

Now the Jesuits were free, with their Bolsheviks, to kill-off the Orthodox leadership that was anti-Rome. That's why they killed 5,000 priests and nuns, during the revolution, of the Orthodox Church. They just beheaded all the anti-Catholic, anti-Pope leadership of the Orthodox Church.

They got rid of the Romanoffs, and then the next thing they did, they began to purge Russia of its Protestants, in general. They purged it of its Lutherans; they burned down the Lutheran Church; imprisoned the Baptists; sent them off to Siberia. They even destroyed two Jewish communities during the '20s, which we're not told.

The Jews fared well for 10 years, until the purges of Stalin in the '30s. But the Jesuits accomplished the killing-off, the getting rid of the Romanoff dynasty and their protectorate of the Orthodox Church, the beheading of the Orthodox Church, so they could bring Orthodox Moscow back to Rome. And remember, Moscow is considered the "Third Rome". The first is Rome; the second is Constantinople; the third is Moscow. And you

can find this, you can find the Jesuit alliance with the Bolsheviks in a book called *Descent Into Darkness* by a priest named Zatkan, who taught at Notre Dame University in the '60s.

And so the Jesuits were given formal re-entry into Russia in 1922, after the Bolshevik Revolution and Civil War, and from then on—the Russian College was erected in Rome in 1929, so they could prepare Russian Jesuits to rule Russia. And that's what they've done, and they've ruled through the KGB, just like they rule this country through the CIA and the FBI.

The *Protocols* outline this. Remember, the *Protocols* were discovered in Russia, and translated by an Englishman, Marsden. But what it also did—because then they set-up the huge gulag system, the huge concentration camp system, that gave the Jesuits practice to do this in Europe.

But their great accomplishment was, in the process of pulling all of this off, they blamed it on the Jews, and in so doing, justified in the eyes of the European people the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe—because it's the Jews who did this in Russia! The Jews killed all the Christians in Russia! The Jews sent them off to Siberia! After all, wasn't Trotsky a Jew? Wasn't Lenin a Jew? It's all the Jews! So, they fell for the bait.

So they blamed it all on the Jews, purged Europe of its Jews, so Europe is primarily Roman Catholic now. It's a Roman Catholic block, and it will be the army of the Anti-Christ, with its European Union.

The Jews, then, were forced out of the nations to Israel. And remember, during World War II, when the Jews tried to escape and they were desperate to get out of Germany, do you think Jew-controlled Russia would let the Jews in? If the Jews really controlled Russia, they could have gone right into Russia. They were not allowed. Stalin would not allow any Jews to go into Russia. Churchill would not allow any Jews to go into England. And that criminal, FDR, would not allow any Jews to come into America. They were not allowed to escape.

They were either to be killed or funneled down through Israel, to be killed by the Mufti, that was working with the SS, Eichmann. Loftus is right. There is a secret war against the Jews, and all of the intelligence communities are waging it.

And the Jews don't perceive it because their Rabbis, the majority of their Rabbis, are traitors. I talked to a Rabbi in Lancaster County and I told him to look out for the Jesuit Order. He says "Oh, they're some of my best friends!" Well, that explains it. The Rabbis betray their own people at the hand of these inquisitors. And that's what they did in World War II, and they're going to do it here.

Martin: Let's talk about Garfield and McKinley. Why were they assassinated?

Phelps: I think Garfield was assassinated on a monetary issue; he was resisting the banking plans of the Jesuits. He was a radical, red Republican, too, you know, so they got rid of their own. I'm not familiar with all of the details. All I know is Burke McCarty in the book *The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Lincoln* named McKinley and Garfield as other victims of the Jesuit Order. And had the Lincoln assassination been solved, that would never have happened. The other important issue is that Garfield was a Freemason. So, they assassinate their own Freemasons, when they want to.

Martin: Going back to Lincoln, who was John Surratt?

Phelps: John Surratt was the young man, 20 years old, who called time outside of Ford's Theater. He was mastermind of the assassination. John Surratt was helped by the priests of Washington to escape Washington, went up into Canada, was taken care of and housed by the priests, by the Bishop of Montreal, and then he was ferried across the ocean in *The Peruvian*, in a steamer called *The Peruvian*, and he went to, I believe, Ireland, then into England, then he went to Rome, to the Pope's Vatican there. He joined the Zouave army, and he was stationed in Alexandria, Egypt, until he was found and arrested.

In 1867, he was brought back and stood trial in Washington. There a woman was involved in the picking of the jury, and a High Roman Catholic was put on it. And because it's no murder to kill a heretic, the jury was hung in the first trial and Surratt went free. And he was also free in the second trial, because there were two trials. He died in 1914, I believe, at the age of 72, and they gave him, of course, a very, very, pompous funeral, a High Requiem Mass that are usually only given for priests and nuns. Evidently, he deserved it.

Of course, John Wilkes Booth, he was never killed. Corbett never killed Booth in the barn. Booth escaped Washington with a password, according to Finis Bates' work *The Escape And Suicide Of John Wilkes Booth*. He escaped to Kansas, and on his death bed confessed to his physician that he was John Wilkes Booth who shot Lincoln. And he escaped with the help of a Masonic password. So just like there was a patsy for the Lincoln assassination, there was a patsy for the Kennedy assassination.

Martin: Why is April 15th so significant?

Phelps: (*laughter*) Well, April 15 was the day that Lincoln called out troops on the South. It was the day that Lincoln died. He was shot on the 14th and died on the 15th. It's the day that the Titanic was sunk. And it's the day all the *14th Amendment* citizens of this empire, like the good serfs that they are, go to confession once a year and confess to the government with their tax returns. Beware the Ides of April. (*laughter*)

Martin: Let's talk about the Cold War. Why did that come about?

Phelps: We had the end of World War II. We had the purging of the Jews and the Protestants, for the most part. The British Empire was destroyed, it's wrecked, which was essentially the empire that the Gospel went to China with. Modern missions were founded on the British Empire.

So, that Protestant Empire, even though it was controlled by Rome, was done. We have America in huge financial debt, out of isolationism. We have a Russia that's taken over by the Jesuits, through Joseph Stalin. Of course, the great beneficiary of World War II was Russia—Russia was the only country that won. But the Jesuits are not finished with their purgings and their installings of dictators loyal to the Pope, around the world. I mean, they pretty much have South America. They pretty much have Africa. But they don't have the East, and the Orthodox nations, and the Buddhist nations.

So, the purpose of the Cold War was to kill millions of these heretic, orthodox Buddhists, and to install in their country dictators that will carry out the Inquisition, who are loyal to the Pope.

One of those dictators was Joseph Stalin. And he was given the nuclear device in 1943 by the U.S. government, by the U.S. army. And you can find that in *The Unseen Hand* by Ralph Epperson. He did a lot of good documentation.

So, they gave him the bomb. I shouldn't call it "the bomb" because they gave him the nuclear device so that he could detonate it and create the illusion that Russia now has nuclear capability, when a wheel-barrow was a great invention in Russia.

I mean, the Russian soldiers, when they went into Germany and they found toilets, they were dipping their bread in the toilets and eating their bread out of toilets. In Russia they were just savages. They didn't have technology; they had nothing. All the technology they ever got was given by Vatican-controlled Western corporations, whose inventors were Protestants.

So, the Cold War has to continue under Stalin. And we have to divide up the world into two factions, so we're going to put Roman Catholic NATO on one side, and we're going to put Communist-controlled Warsaw Pact on the other.

But in the process of so doing, they put Protestant East Germany under Communism to purge the Protestants of East Germany out of the country. That's why they sent them to Siberia. They put Protestant-Lutheran Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia under Communism, so they deported them all to Siberia. They put the Mennonites of Russia further under Communism, deporting them to Siberia. They deported the Baptists of Russia to Siberia, because they could only do—wimpy, gimpy, powerless, Russian army that it was—we could easily have beat it into the ground, if it had not been financed and supported and built by Henry Ford and Western corporations.

So, wimpy, gimpy Russia has this nuclear device, right? And oh, if we decide to go to war with Russia, well, we might get bombed! There's mutual, assured destruction. So to keep that from happening, we won't fight 'em, and we'll let them purge the world of all its Protestants. That's the purpose of the Cold War.

The Cold War then went into China, and the U.S. 7th Fleet, according to the Birch Society, and they're right about this, blocked Chiang Kai-Shek from being able to go into China and take over the country. So, Mao Se-Dung could get in control, get in power, and then carry out his inquisition against the land owners, against the Buddhists, against all the Protestant missionaries who were in China—just like the good Jesuit pawn that he was.

And, of course, the intimidation idea was that you can't go to China—why, there's millions of people there! Meanwhile, the Japanese whipped the Chinese to death in their war with China, when the Japanese went in. The Chinese had no technology. They had no organized army. They were easy to beat.

But the idea we were sold was: Oh no—China is a great, powerful nation, and now they even have the bomb! Stalin gave them a bomb, so we can't fight them anymore. So we won't do anything to them, while they're murdering 50 million people. And remember the "baby-boomers" of the United States, we would have fought the world. We would have rid the world of tyranny, had we had leadership that would have led us to that. But we had this farce, called the nuclear, mutual assured destruction. We had this farce called the dropping of the bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Whatever it was, it wasn't dropping nuclear bombs—and Edwin Corley does a pretty good job in his *The Jesus Factor*, in trying to tell you what else it was.

And so, we have this nonsense Cold War, which enables Rome to put up all their dictators, their Communist dictators, all of them loyal to the Pope—including Ho Chi Minh. Ho Chi Minh had a secret deal with Pope John XXIII, and he was under the advice of a Roman Catholic Bishop all throughout the war.

The purpose of the Cold War was to carry out the Council of Trent, and to tie the hands of the American Protestants; and it was also used to unite the Protestants and Catholics of America against Communism. Protestants and Catholics should unite on nothing. We are different. The Catholics have a final authority—that's the Pope. The Baptists and Protestants should have a final authority—that's the *Bible*. We don't unite on anything. We don't agree on anything. We don't agree on America's national purpose, so we don't unite. We're not uniting with abortion; we're not uniting with Communism; we don't unite against the Black or the Civil Rights Movement.

You see, all these things were used to unite Catholics and Protestants together here, so that, ultimately, Rome would be in control of all the Protestant denominations through the National Council of Churches and the Royal Council of Churches. And that's what they got. They took Princeton; they took Dartmouth College. All the great Protestant Universities are now in the hands of the Masons and the Jesuits. Harvard has a Jesuit House. They're controlled. And so, wherever they control education, they control the politics. And they control the education in China, Russia, all the Communist countries. Now that they have all of the dictators installed all throughout the world, they don't need the Cold War anymore. So now they can proceed with their next agenda, and that's the unification of Europe, the building up of Russia, and the destruction of the Western Empire. And that's their next agenda.

Martin: How do you see that unfolding?

Phelps: What's that?

Martin: The destruction of the Western Empire.

Phelps: As far as the actions of overthrowing the government and having a tyranny, is that what you mean?

Martin: Right. What do you see life like here in the next 5 or 10 years?

Phelps: It's hard to put a date on it; it's hard to put a year on it. But I would say it's going to continually become more and more a matter of "central power" in Washington. You're going to have less and less power in the Congress. And one of these days, the Congress is going to be closed. And all we're going to have is a Commander-in-Chief. We're going to have some form of absolutism, with the President becoming now a dictator.

Martin: Do you think George Bush, Jr. will be that person?

Phelps: He could be. I won't say he will be, but he could be. It will be someone like him—with complete allegiance to Rome, just like his father. His grandfather helped set up the CFR. His uncle is a Knight of Malta. It will be someone like him.

And he WILL be the next President. They've already chosen him in the College of Cardinals. Everything else is a show. Jesuit-trained Buchanan is a show. Roman Catholic McCain is a show. The Black Roman Catholic Keyes is a show, although he tickles me. He advocates abolition of the *14th Amendment*. If that happens, what are the Black people going to do? They're not citizens; they have no rights! Dred Scott comes into play. He's a fake.

So, what I see is more and more centralization of power in the hands of the President. The Supreme Court is just a rubber stamp. He becomes the king. The courts are nothing more than the courts of the king's bench. The Federal Reserve Bank will remain in power. Everything will be monitored and controlled by Washington, unless some of God's men start trusting God and get in control of the state and cause it to secede. The only answer to this is state secession, leaving this Union—it's not a Union, it's an Empire—leaving the Empire that began in 1868, assuming national sovereignty, once again. And the first state that would do this, I'm moving there. Because I don't want to see the FBI anymore. I don't want to see the CIA. I don't want to see any of these national bureaucracies anymore.

Martin: Montana seems close. Arizona seems close.

Phelps: Well, when they do it, I'll move there. But that's what would happen if things continue as they are. We'll have race war. We're going to have the Moslems fighting the Klu Klux Klan. Whites siding with the Whites; the Blacks siding with the Blacks. It's going to be a blood-bath everywhere. And that will justify Martial Law, and the military, and the whole nine yards, and also foreign occupation; we're going to have that too. And you know how foreigners are in a foreign country. They rape the women. They couldn't care less about the social strata of the country. They have no mercy on the people. They have a foreign tongue. And that's what they'll do. And that's all the more reason for a state to secede.

I've advocated that Pennsylvania should secede for the last 15 years. We have our own deep-water ports; we have our own agriculture; we have our own heavy industry; we have coal; we have everything we need to be a sovereign nation. We don't need this Empire anymore. The only problem is, Pennsylvania is COMPLETELY controlled by the Jesuits.

Every major city is under their control. And so, the place is slated for destruction—all the Mennonite and Amish counties of Southeastern Pennsylvania. Everything else is Catholic: Pittsburgh, Scranton, Philadelphia,

Harrisburg—all Roman Catholic. The Roman Catholic people, too, will also be sacrificed. They will be killed too. Let them not think that they're going to be delivered because the Jesuits run the show. According to the Jesuit *Molina*, in the tape I just sent you, it is lawful to kill—and they will kill as many Roman Catholics as necessary to bring this plan to fruition.

Martin: Define the Jesuit term: Universal Absolutism.

Phelps: Define it? That means worldwide, universal, over every nation, absolute power. Absolutism is their great doctrine, that absolute power resides in the hands of the General. He is limited by no constitution. He is limited by no law.

This is the Great Doctrine of Divine Right, the Divine Right of Kings that was so fought against by the Calvinists. We Bible-believing Calvinists believe in the Rule of Law. The Law is king. Rutherford's "Lex Rex". The Jesuits believe the king is the law—Louis XIV: "I am the law". So, it's going to be a universal, world-wide king who, himself, is the law. All authority will be in him, as he rules the world from Jerusalem, as the Beast.

Martin: Are we talking about the present Pope, or are we talking about Count von Kolvenbach?

Phelps: I'm saying that what's in position now will ultimately bring in the future Pope, whoever he is, and whatever it may be, as a Universal Absolutist—the Universal Monarch of the World, in Jerusalem.

Martin: Symbolic? Or you're saying literal?

Phelps: I'm saying that will literally happen. There will be a Pope, who will be killed; he will receive a mortal wound. And this is going to happen in the 70th week of *Daniel*. He will receive a mortal wound, according to *Revelation 13*.

This is the Beast, and he will come back to life. He comes back to life, mid-trip, at the very time that Satan and his angels are cast out of Heaven by Michael and his angels. At this time, Satan goes and he indwells the Beast, this Pope. Now he comes back to life, just like Christ. He was dead; now he's resurrected.

And what is he going to do? He's going to destroy the Catholic Church. He's going to destroy the Vatican; and he's going to go down in Jerusalem and demand to be worshipped as God, for three and a half years.

That's why the Vatican is indestructible. No one can destroy the Vatican. All the armies in the world couldn't destroy it. It has been determined that it will be destroyed by the Anti-Christ. And he, alone, can do it.

That's why, when the Yugoslavians wanted to mount an air attack against the Vatican in World War II, a bunch of clouds came over the airport and they couldn't take off, because they were going to bomb the Vatican. The world will not allow that to happen. The Vatican will only be destroyed by the man of sin, the Beast, the coming Universal Monarch, the ex-Universal Pope.

The Vatican has the most extensive library in the world, the most priceless and extensive library. It goes for miles, underground, in the Vatican.

Martin: Wouldn't you love to go in there.

Phelps: I would love to. Talk about finding sunken treasure.

Martin: We've almost covered it. I almost don't want to dilute this conversation with the FDA and AMA. Let's talk about them just briefly.

Phelps: Ok. World War II, produced of course by Rome, caused the Nazi experiments on the people in the concentration camps—the Jews, the Gypsies, the Socialists, primarily the Jews. But they experimented with things like fluoride. They experimented with things like EDTA chelation, which is THE treatment of choice for anybody with heart disease. They experimented with poisons. They experimented with surgeries. They experimented with all kinds of things on these people. They also experimented with vaccinations and immunizations.

There's a book called *The Nazi Doctors*. Everything that was learned by them was integrated into the American Medical Association, after the war. That's why we all have our municipal water supplies fluoridated. That's why they're all chlorinated, because chlorine decreases oxygen, and therefore causes cancer, because cancer grows in an anaerobic state—it's a virus, converting cells into mutants that are anaerobic.

Ok. All of Europe is using ozone to clean their water supplies. Here they use chlorine. They want us with cancer. And how do we get cancer? With the vaccinations and immunizations, where they inject us with live viruses, like the hepatitis vaccine—every one of them has the HIV virus, SV-40.

What they're doing is what they learned in Nazi Germany. They implemented here and they continue their research in the CIA. There's a two-tape set called *The CIA And The Virus Makers* which show how the CIA helped to create the HIV virus and various other viruses. They get into Robert Gallo, the world's foremost virologist.

Robert Gallo is a Jesuit. He's a Roman Catholic, Italian, the world's foremost virologist—and yet not controlled by the Brotherhood, by the Company? Ridiculous. He's under their control! He's doing all the research, and he doesn't want to be blamed for it—as the WONDERFUL Jew, Len Horowitz, proved. Again, we've got Jews getting in the way—Jews blowing their cover.

Martin: I've interviewed Len many times. He's a very courageous guy.

Phelps: Great guy. And he's right on target. And he hits the Knights of Malta in his book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola*. He was a great encouragement to me when I saw him do that, when I read his book.

So, hey, let's just take it the whole way. Let's just go right to the Jesuit Order. And what the Jesuits did with the Cold War, with their Inquisition in the East, they carry out with their war on the American people in the West, with their Medical Inquisition—cut, burn, and drug. And that's what it is.

Personally, I have my own home where I use ozone oxygen. I use ultraviolet blood irradiation. I can show you how ultraviolet blood irradiation incapacitates Lupus. It destroys Hepatitis. It destroys Meningitis. It destroys HIV.

This is a very simple procedure; I do it every day. It can easily be done by any medical doctor, and they won't do it. Because, when you kill off the virus, you don't have the diseases. You are thwarting what they wanted to do with their vaccinations and immunizations.

That's why they want to make a law. That's why that filthy Ted Kennedy, that Knight of Columbus, wants all these vaccinations and immunizations—when it should be a religious tenet of everyone: "It's against my religious convictions to put foreign pathogens into my bloodstream. It's going to make me sick by the time I'm 40. It's going to give me plaque build-up and heart-disease. I'm not going to do it."

In the meantime, they're suppressing all the things that reverse it: soft lasers, hyperbaric chambers, ultraviolet blood irradiation, oxygen ozone, north-pole magnetic therapy. All the things working together that would easily reverse it, they suppress, and consider it a crime. Make sense?

Martin: Rife technology.

Phelps: When I was in the office of my friend, William, in Maryland, he told me that he had a guy from NSA [*National Security Agency*] come in and talk to him about his blood irradiation, and told him: "I think that it would be wise for you to stop this."

Now, this guy who runs the clinic there in Maryland is an ex-Navy Seal. He's no pushover. So he says to the NSA guy: "Well, why do you say that?"

And the NSA guy said: "You know how Royal Rife died? We put poison on his tooth-brush."

This guy was from NSA. So, that was a threat. Well, now, some people get scared, and some people get upset, angry. William is one of those guy who gets upset and angry, and it furthers him that much harder.

So, mysteriously, the head of the Ultraviolet Blood Irradiation Foundation died, about 3 or 4 months ago, in his apartment, with no autopsy. So they almost destroyed the foundation, but now he is in the process of securing capital—and he will, I'm sure, very shortly, and it's going to be untouchable. The machines will be put out and it will have UVC and UVA to do the blood, and we're going to kill-off all the viruses in the bloodstream. And we're going to teach the medical doctors how to do it. We'll provide the machines for them. And we're going to end this tyranny. And we'll also educate them—no more vaccinations and immunizations.

There are only two things I'm a member of in this country: one is the national anti-vaccine society, and the other is Gun Owner's of America. Those are the only two organizations that are really worth supporting. If you get the vaccinations away from the people, they're not going to be sick. And if you maintain guns in the hands of the people, they can still use them against the tyrants. And if they go to church and read the *Bible*, they'll have all the spiritual zest and zeal to do it.

Martin: We haven't even talked about Nikola Tesla in this conversation.

Phelps: Yeah. He was deliberately thwarted by the FBI, all his papers stolen in 1943. J.P. Morgan destroyed him. J.P. Morgan was one of the kingpins in the Titanic sinking.

Nikola Tesla was a wonderful man. He came here for freedom. He was a Serbian Orthodox—a curse to Rome. The father of A.C. current. He developed a whole system of Universal Power, that we would need no coal or any of that. So, one of my other goals is to perfect the electromagnetic motor. When my book gets out, then I will be working with some men in perfecting electromagnetic motors, and they will be out, without a patent, privately.

Martin: We're just about there. Let's talk about Bill Clinton. How do you see Bill Clinton in relationship to the Jesuits? And how do you see Al Gore? What can our readers glean from what you're saying about their power base?

Phelps: Well, we must remember: where did Bill Clinton come from? How did he become Governor? His father was a powerful political figure, because his mother was nothing. So, he came from nothing to being something, through some powerful political figure, probably the Kennedys.

It's rumored that John Kennedy was his father; could be. In any event, Clinton was trained by the Jesuits of Georgetown. He was the class president of his junior year, I believe. His senior year, he was not re-elected because the student body said he was "too close to the Jesuit faculty".

So, he was groomed by the Jesuits to be a powerful political leader. He was put in place in Arkansas, runs that scam there, while he's Governor, in the drug trade, belonging to Rome, working with Reagan in the drug trade, and Bush. Then he's made President.

Remember the picture of him at Georgetown, kneeling at the grave of Timothy Healy? That says it all. He is the complete and total pawn of the Jesuit Order ruling from Georgetown University. He does anything they want him to do. He hasn't resisted a thing.

That's why he's untouchable. He can commit any crime. He can do any act of evil, and never be prosecuted, because they'll call on traitors like Arlen Specter to vindicate him. And, of course, Arlen Specter was Spelly's Jew in the Kennedy assassination—evil, wicked, lifetime Senator from Pennsylvania, which shows me that there are no elections anymore. Nobody voted for Arlen Specter who I know. He's a gun-grabber. So, they made him a life-time Senator. They made Teddy Kennedy a lifetime Senator.

Bill Clinton is completely at their beck and call. He will get out of office. He will live happily ever after, unless he starts talking. If he starts talking, he's done. He is NOT a Baptist. He is loyal to the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Ok, let's talk about God and His Agenda.

Phelps: As I understand the *Bible*, I believe we are in what's called the Dispensation of Grace. I'm a dispensationalist. Now, there are those who say that dispensationalism was a brain-child of the Jesuits. Could be, could be Jesuits were involved with that. But I believe the *Bible* teaches this, because God deals with men in different ways, at different times.

He commands Abraham to sacrifice a lamb, but not me. We don't do that now. He commands Noah to build an ark. We don't do that now. He commands Moses to receive the Law of Sinai. We're not under the Law; it's for the Nation of Israel. He commanded his son to announce that the Davidic kingdom was ready to be established on Earth—repent, for the Kingdom is at hand. The Kingdom, promised to David, is about to be established, and that's why they called him Son of David.

And now we live in the Dispensation of Grace, called the present Evil Age, of *Galatians, Chapter 1:4*, and the Dispensation of Grace of *Ephesians, Chapter 3*. During this particular period of time, this stewardship, the Gospel says that the Lord Jesus Christ died for the sins of our world; he was buried and rose again.

And God commands all men, everywhere, to repent and believe on His name that they might be saved. But there is no other name under Heaven whereby we must be saved, save the name of Jesus. During this time, this good news of forgiveness of sin and free pardon, and we can be with the Lord for eternity, is going to every nation, Jews and Gentile. And during this Dispensation of Grace, Jews and Gentiles are regarded as one, in the body of Christ, when they're saved.

Now, according to *Romans, Chapter 11*, there is what is called the "fullness of the Gentiles". There is a fullness that is a predetermined amount of people who are going to be saved. We call them "the elect". We call ourselves the elect of the Lord.

Now when that elect, that predetermined number, is saved, then God will begin to deal with the nations and Israel, once again. And that will begin, according to *Daniel, Chapter 9*, when the Prince shall come, shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. That is the 70th week of *Daniel*. The first 69 weeks have been fulfilled, from the decree, to rebuilding Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, the day Christ declared himself the

Messiah of Israel, was 69 weeks of years. After that the Messiah would be cut-off, and Jerusalem would be destroyed. That is the gap between the 69th and the 70th week. The temple is not destroyed; the city is not destroyed; the Messiah is not cut-off, during the 69th or the 70th week. There's a gap between those two weeks, and that gap has gone to nearly 2,000 years. In the year 2032, it will be 2,000 years. Because Christ was crucified in 32 A.D.

Ok, during this dispensation, God is saving Jews and Gentiles out of all nations and placing them in the body of Christ, by the power of His Holy Spirit, as the Gospels preached. When the predetermined number comes to fruition, then the Lord will take out his *Bible*-believing church, and everybody else is left to go through what is called "the time of Jacob's trouble", in the *Book of Jeremiah*, or the Great Day of the Lord—the 7-year tribulation, talked about in the *Book of Revelation, Chapter 4-19*.

That 7-year tribulation will be when the Lord begins to judge this world for its rejection of the Messiah, and for their sins, having not been taken care of, not having been saved; although there will be many people saved during this time.

The Jews will be tremendously persecuted. The vast majority of them will be murdered, and there will be a remnant who will repent at the end of the Tribulation, at which time the Messiah will come and they will look upon him, whom they pierced, and weep because they will realize that the one who is going to save them from all these Gentile armies pouring into Israel, is the very one they crucified.

When the Lord Jesus destroys all the Gentile armies, he will then set up the Davidic Kingdom that he came to set up—the born-again nation of Israel.

Can a nation be born in a day? *Isaiah, Chapter 66*—they will be born-again, they will inherit all the promises, and Christ will sit down in the Kingdom with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, just like he talked about, and he will eat the fruit of vine again. Because he said: "I will not eat this henceforth, til ye say, 'Blessed is he that come in the name of the Lord' until I eat it anew with you in the Kingdom." Then he will drink wine; he will eat the fruit of the vine; he will break bread; and he will be Messiah, King of the World at that time, ruling the world from Jerusalem.

So, what we have coming is more unbelief, more persecution, less faith, less manhood, less guts, and we have more persecution from the Jesuit Order, more monetary control. We have another scenario of the World Government, under the Pope from Jerusalem, and that's what the Jesuits want. And, ultimately, God in His providence, has allowed for 42 months for that to happen: 1260 days.

So that's what I see coming. But what I believe is, I don't believe that the doctrine of the coming Anti-Christ should be used as fatalism—that we should: "Well, that's coming, so we can't do anything about it. The bastards are coming to take us out."

That's an excuse to cowardice. We need to do our duty. We need to resist evil in ourselves and around us, and as long as we have breath. And part of resisting that evil is resisting the Jesuit Order. It's resisting anti-Christian tyranny. It's resisting absolutism. It's resisting criminals who are in your government.

We have a civil responsibility, and that's to make sure government punishes evil and rewards good. And when it doesn't punish evil anymore, it's no government. We don't know allegiance to it anymore. We withdraw our allegiance, and we assume our own sovereign power.

And that's exactly what the Covenanters did with Scotland when they withdrew their allegiance from, what was it, King James II, or Charles II; they withdrew their allegiance and the English settled there and, ultimately, many of those Covenanters were killed. But in the glorious Revolution of 1688, they got their liberty.

Another thing is, all these men—they want to win right now. They want to do something and experience the win. We have no guarantee of that. Why not just say the way it is, resist the tyranny, and if we get killed in the process, then praise God—I mean, isn't Heaven a little better than this place? What's the big fear? All these men do not know the Lord, as far as trusting Him in the midst of a storm. They're full of fear; they're full of terror; and they're all afraid to die.

So, hopefully, with the true preaching of the Gospel—and ultimately there will be some preachers who will arise who will encourage us to do right and not fear death, and to resist these powers of evil—hopefully that will begin to change and there will be men who will call for secession, and states will begin to leave this Union, like Chechnya, and these others, and then the Lord will intervene for us.

If we honor Him, He'll honor us. If we fight for His causes, He'll bless us. And we need to stop looking at the odds. We've always been outnumbered. We've always been outgunned. And that's the way God likes it, because then, when we win, obviously He did it.

So that's what I see for the future, and I see there's a great vacuum right now that needs to be filled. And it can be filled with the men of God telling the truth, or it can be filled with Jesuits advocating everybody give-up, lay down their guns, and submit to this New World Order, under the Pope.

The question is: What are YOU, dear reader, going to do?

Editor's note: Eric Jon Phelps' book Vatican Assassins will likely be available through Wisdom Books & Press (see Back Page) after August 1. We will provide specific information about cost, etc., in an upcoming issue of The SPECTRUM when it is closer to the date of availability.

* * *

Please note that Rick Martin's new email address is rm888@mindspring.com for any comments you may wish to direct his way.

* * *

The following are direct excerpts from the forthcoming book by Eric Jon Phelps called Vatican Assassins.

Their Purpose And Oath

The purpose of the Jesuit Order, formally established by the Pope in 1540, is to destroy the Protestant Reformation. They call it the Counter-Reformation. Nicolini of Rome wrote:

"The Jesuits, by their very calling, by the very essence of their institution, are bound to seek, by every means, right or wrong, the destruction of Protestantism. This is the condition of their existence, the duty they must fulfill, or cease to be Jesuits." [*Footprints of the Jesuits*, R. W. Thompson, 1894]

Extract from Jesuit's Oath

To this end the professed Jesuits have obligated themselves with an oath, part of which was published in 1899, and reads:

"I do now renounce and disown my allegiance as due to any heretical King, Prince or State, named Protestant, or liberals, or obedience to any of their laws or magistrates or officers.

"I do further declare that the doctrine of the churches of England and Scotland, of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and other of the name Protestant or Liberals, to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same.

"I do further declare that I will help, assist and advise all or any of His Holiness' agents, in any place where I shall be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, England, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or liberal doctrines, and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise." [*Errors of the Roman Catholic Church*, 15 Contributors, 1894]

* * *

In 1981, one of our heroes, Alberto Rivera, disclosed the oath he took as a professed Jesuit. We read:

Ceremony Of Induction And

Extreme Oath Of The Jesuits

(Given to a Jesuit of minor rank when he is to be elevated to a position of command.)

Superior Speaks:

"My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler among the Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren: to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the reformers, to be a reformer; among the Huguenots (French Protestants) to be a Huguenot: among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist: among the Protestants (those who protest and disagree with the Roman Catholic institution), generally to be a Protestant: and obtaining their confidence to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence (violent emotion) in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among the Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your order as a faithful soldier of the Pope.

"You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in communities, provinces and countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace;

"To take sides with the combatants and to act secretly in concert with your brother Jesuit who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected;

"Only that the church might be the gainer in the end in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace, and that the ends justify the means.

"You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source: to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliament and legislatures, and in the judiciaries and councils of State, and to 'be all things to all men', for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death.

"You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice (one who has no training), a neophyte (a newly ordained priest), and have served as a coadjutor (worked as a helper), confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the army of Loyola and in the service of the Pope.

"You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated (made secret or holy) his labors with the blood of the heretic; for 'without the shedding of blood no man can be saved.'

"I, _____, now, in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed Michael the Archangel, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul and all the saints and sacred hosts of heaven....

"I, furthermore, promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do.

"That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard (a dagger) or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or superior of the brotherhood of the holy faith, of the Society of Jesus." [*Double-Cross: Alberto, Part 2*, 1981]

* * *

In addition to the Oath, the Jesuits have a guidebook entitled *Secreta Monita*. To the author's knowledge it has only been disclosed to the world twice: once in the 1600s and once in the 1800s. Because of the magnitude of its contents as it relates to our subject, *The Secret Instructions Of The Jesuits* (1857) is reprinted in its entirety [in *Vatican Assassins*].

[Due to the length of this material, we here at *The SPECTRUM* will only present a few excerpts and chapter headings, but this should be sufficient to give you a pretty good idea of what is contained within them. For the full presentation, refer to *Vatican Assassins*. The portions you are about to read have not, to our knowledge, been printed in any modern-day newspaper.

What you are about to read, *The Secret Instructions Of The Jesuits*, was first published in 1669 by the venerable and learned Dr. Compton, Bishop of London. In *Vatican Assassins* we read:]

His arguments on their authenticity, and his character as a scholar and divine, are a sufficient guarantee that he would never have given his name and influence to sustain a work of dubious authority, or calculated to mislead the public.

We have only to add that the last American edition, published at Princeton, and this one which we publish, are taken from the translation which was published in London in 1723, and dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, who was afterwards Lord Orford, and who had the high honor of being prime minister of George I and George II.

THE SECRET INSTRUCTIONS

OF THE JESUITS

Chapter 1: How the Society must behave themselves when they begin any new foundation.

V. At their first settlement, let our members be cautious of purchasing lands; but if they happen to buy such as are well situated, let this be done in the name of some faithful and trusty friend. And that our poverty may be the more colorable gloss of reality, let the purchases, adjacent to the places wherein our colleges are founded, be assigned by the provincial to colleges at a distance; by which means it will be impossible that princes and magistrates can ever attain to a certain knowledge what the revenues of the Society amount to.

VI. Let no places be pitched upon by any of our members for founding a college but opulent cities; the end of the Society being the imitation of our blessed Saviour, who made his principal residence in the metropolis of Judea, and only transiently visited the less remarkable places.

VII. Let the greatest sums be always extorted from widows, by frequent remonstrations of our extreme necessities.

VIII. In every province, let none but the principal be fully apprised of the real value of our revenues; and let what is contained in the treasury of Rome be always kept as an inviolable secret.

Chapter II: In what manner the Society must deport, that they may work themselves into, and after that preserve a familiarity with princes, noblemen, and persons of greatest distinction.

I. Princes, and persons of distinction every where, must by all means be so managed that we may have their ear, and that will easily secure their hearts; by which way of proceeding, all persons will become our creatures, and no one will dare to give the Society the least disquiet or opposition.

II. That ecclesiastical persons gain a great footing in the favor of princes and noblemen, by winking at their vices, and putting a favorable construction on whatever they do amiss, experience convinces; and this we may observe in their contracting of marriages with their near relations and kindred, or the like. It must be our business to encourage such, whose inclination lies this way, by leading them up in hopes, that through our assistance they may easily obtain a dispensation from the Pope; and no doubt he will readily grant it, if proper reason be urged, paralleled cases produced, and opinions quoted which countenance such actions, when the common good of mankind, and the greater advancement of God's glory, which are the only end and design of the society, are pretended to be the sole motives to them.

V. Above all, due care must be taken to curry favor with the minions and domestics of princes and noblemen; whom by small presents, and many offices of piety, we may so far byass, (bias) as by means of them to get a faithful intelligence of the bent of their master's humors and inclinations; thus will the Society be better qualified to chime in with their tempers.

VII. Princesses and ladies of quality are easily to be gained by the influence of the woman of their bed-chamber; for which reason we must by all means pay particular address to these, for thereby there will be no secrets in the family but what we shall have fully disclosed to us.

XV. Finally,—Let all with such artfulness gain the ascendant over princes, noblemen, and magistrates of every place, that they may be ready at our beck, even to sacrifice their nearest relations and most intimate friends, when we say it is for our interest and advantage.

Chapter III: How the Society must behave themselves towards those who are at the helm of affairs, and others who, although they be not rich, are notwithstanding in a capacity of being otherwise serviceable.

I. All that has been before mentioned, may, in a great measure, be applied to these; and we must also be industrious to procure their favor against every one that oppose us.

II. Their authority and wisdom must be courted for obtaining several offices to be discharged by us; we must also make a handle of their advice with respect to the contempt of riches; though at the same time, if their secrecy and faith may be depended on, we may privately make use of their names in amassing temporal goods for the benefit of the Society.

Chapter IV: The chief things to be recommended to preachers and confessors of noblemen.

VI. Immediately upon the death of any person of post, let them take timely care to get some friend of our Society preferred in his room; but this must be cloaked with such cunning and management as to avoid giving the least suspicion of our intending to usurp the prince's authority; for this reason (as has been already said) we ourselves must not appear in it, but make a handle of the artifice of some faithful friends for effecting our designs, whose power may screen them from the envy which might otherwise fall heavier upon the Society.

Chapter V: What kind of conduct must be observed towards such religious persons as are employed in the same ecclesiastical functions with us.

Chapter VI: Of proper methods for inducing rich widows to be liberal to our Society.

I. For the managing of this affair, let such members only be chosen as are advanced in age, of a lively complexion and agreeable conversation; let these frequently visit such widows, and the minute they begin to show any affection towards our order, then is the time to lay before them the good works and merits of the society. If they seem kindly to give ear to this, and begin to visit our churches, we must by all means take care to provide them confessors by whom they may be well admonished, especially to a constant perseverance in their state of widowhood, and this, by enumerating and praising the advantages and felicity of a single life: and let them pawn their faiths, and themselves too, as a security that a firm continuance in such a pious resolution will infallibly purchase an eternal merit, and prove a most effectual means of escaping the otherwise certain pains of purgatory.

IV. Care must be taken to remove such servants particularly as do not keep a good understanding with the Society; but let this be done by little and little; and when we have managed to work them out, let such be recommended as already are, or willingly would become our creatures; thus shall we dive into every secret, and have a finger in every affair transacted in the family.

Chapter VII: How such widows are to be secured, and in what manner their effects are to be disposed of.

I. They are perpetually to be pressed to a perseverance in their devotion and good works, in such manner, that no week pass in which they do not, of their own accord, lay somewhat apart out of their abundance for the honor of Christ, the blessed Virgin, or their patron saint; and let them dispose of it in relief of the poor, or in beautifying of churches, till they are entirely stripped of their superfluous stores and unnecessary riches.

XIII. Let the confessors take diligent care to prevent such widows as are their penitents, from visiting ecclesiastics of other orders, or entering into familiarity with them, under any pretence whatsoever; for which end, let them, at proper opportunities, cry up the Society as infinitely superior to all other orders; of the greatest service in the church of God, and of greater authority with the Pope, and all princes; and that it is the most perfect in itself, in that it discards all persons offensive or unqualified, from its community, and therefore is

purified from that scum and dregs with which these monks are infected, who, generally speaking, are a set of men unlearned, stupid, and slothful, negligent of their duty, and slaves to their bellies.

XIV. Let the confessors propose to them, and endeavor to persuade them to pay small pensions and contributions towards the yearly support of colleges and professed houses, but especially of the professed house at Rome; not let them forget the ornaments of churches, tapers, wine, and things necessary in the celebration of the sacrifice of mass.

XV. If any widow does in her life-time make over her whole estate to the Society; whenever opportunity offers, but especially when she is seized with sickness, or in danger of life, let some take care to represent to her the poverty of the greatest number of our colleges, whereof many just erected have hardly as yet any foundation; engage her, by a winning behavior and inducing arguments, to such a liberality as (you must persuade her) will lay a certain foundation for her eternal happiness.

XVI. The same art must be used with princes and other benefactors; for they must be wrought up to a belief, that these are the only acts which will perpetuate their memories in this world, and secure them eternal glory in the next.

Chapter VIII: How widows are to be treated, that they may embrace religion, or a devoted life.

Chapter IX: Of increasing the revenues of our Colleges.

XV. Let the confessors be constant in visiting the sick, but especially such as are thought to be in danger; and that the ecclesiastics and members of other orders may be discarded with a good pretence, let the superiors take care that when the confessor is obliged to withdraw, others may immediately succeed, and keep up the sick person in his good resolutions. At this time it may be advisable to move him by apprehensions of hell, and at least of purgatory; and tell him, that as fire is quenched by water, so sin is extinguished by acts of charity; and that alms can never be better bestowed than for the nourishment and support of such who by their calling profess a desire to promote the salvation of their neighbor.

XVI. Lastly, let the women who complain of the vices of ill-humor of their husbands, be instructed secretly to withdraw a sum of money, that by making an offering thereof to God, they may expiate the crimes of their sinful help-mates, and secure a pardon for them.

Chapter X. Of the private rigor of discipline in the Society.

Chapter XI. How our members are unanimously to behave towards those who are expelled from the Society.

I. Since those that are dismissed, do frequently very much prejudice the Society by divulging such secrets as they have been privy to; their attempts must therefore be obviated in the following manner. Let them be prevailed upon, before they are dismissed, to give it under their hands, and swear that they never will, directly or indirectly, either write or speak any thing to the disadvantage of the Order; and let the superiors keep upon record the evil inclinations, failings and vices, which they, according to the custom of the Society, for discharge of their consciences, formerly confessed: this, if ever they give us occasion, may be produced by the Society, to the nobility and prelates, as a very good handle to prevent their promotion.

VIII. Let the misfortunes, and unlucky accidents which happen to them, be immediately published; but with entreaties for the prayers of good Christians, that the world may not think we are hurried away by passion: but, among our members, let these things, by all means, be represented in the blackest colors, that the rest may be the better secured.

Chapter XII. Who should be kept, and favored in the Society.

Chapter XIII. How to pick out young men to be admitted into the Society, and in what manner to retain them.

V. Let them be allured, by little presents, and indulgence of liberties agreeable to their age; and, above all, let their affections be warmed with spiritual discourses.

VI. Let it be inculcated, that their being chosen out of such a number, rather than any of their fellow-collegiates, is a most pregnant instance of divine appointment.

VII. On other occasions, but especially in exhortations, let them be terrified with denunciations of eternal punishment, unless they accept of the heavenly invitation.

VIII. The more earnestly they desire admission into our Society, the longer let the grant of such favor be deferred, provided at the same time they seem steadfast in their resolution; but if their minds appear to be wavering, let all proper methods be used for the immediate firing of them.

Chapter XIV. Of reserved cases, and causes of dismissal from the Society.

Chapter XV. Of our conduct towards nuns and female devotees.

[It is noted in the pre-publication copy of *Vatican Assassins* from which these excerpts are being extracted that one of the pages is missing from this section of the instructions.]

Chapter XVII. Of the methods of advancing the Society.

I. Let our members chiefly endeavor at this, always to act with humanity, even in things of trifling moment; or at least to have the outward appearance of doing so; for by this means, whatever confusions may arise in the world, the Society of necessity will always increase and maintain its ground.

VII. The favor of the nobility and superior clergy, once got, our next aim must be to draw all cures and canons into our possession, for the more complete reformation of the clergy, who wheretofore lived under certain regulation of their bishops, and made considerable advances towards perfection. And lastly, let us aspire to abbacies and bishoprics, the obtaining which, when vacancies happen, will very easily be effected, considering the supineness and stupidity of the monks; for it would entirely tend to the benefit of the church, that all bishoprics, and even the apostolical see, should be hooked into our hands, especially should his holiness ever become a temporal prince over all. Wherefore, let no methods be untried, with cunning and privacy, by degrees, to increase the worldly interests of the Society, and then, no doubt, a golden age will go hand in hand with an universal and lasting peace, and the divine blessing of consequence attend the catholic church.

VIII. But if our hopes in this should be blasted, and since offences of necessity will come, our political schemes must be cunningly varied, according to the different posture of the times; and princes, our intimates, whom we can influence to follow our councils, must be pushed on to embroil themselves in vigorous wars one with another, to the end, our Society (as promoters of the universal good of the world,) may on all hands be solicited to contribute its assistance, and always employed in being mediators of public dissensions; by this means the

chief benefices and preferments in the church will, of course be given to us by way of compensation for our services.

IX. Finally, the Society must endeavor to effect this at least, that having got the favor and authority of princes, those who do not love them at least fear them.

* * *

JESUIT POWER

The Society of Jesus was thenceforth recognized as the chief opposing force of Protestantism. The Order became dominant in determining the plans and policy of the Rowish Church. The brotherhood grew and flourished. It planted its chapters first in France, Italy and Spain, and then in all civilized lands. The success of the Order was phenomenal. It became a power in the world. It sent out its representatives to every quarter of the globe. Its solitary apostles were seen shadowing the thrones of Europe. They sought, by every means known to human ingenuity, to establish and confirm the tottering fabric of Rome, and to undermine the rising fabric of Protestantism. They penetrated to the Indus and the Ganges. They traversed the deserts of Thibet, and said, "Here am I," in the streets of Peking. They looked down into the silver mines of Peru, and knelt in prayer on the shores of Lake Superior. To know all secrets, fathom all design, penetrate all intrigues, prevail in all counsels, rise above all diplomacy, and master the human race, — such was their purpose and ambition. They wound about human society in every part of the habitable earth, the noiseless creepers of their ever-growing plot to retake the world for the Church, and to subdue and conquer and extinguish the last remnant of opposition to her dominion from shore to shore, from the rivers to the ends of the earth." [*Ridpath's Universal History*, John Clarke Ridpath, 1899]

* * *

The Jesuits are the true authors of socialist-communism. The economic system of the Dark Ages was feudalism consisting of the few rich landowners and the many poor peasants. It was a sin to make a profit by anyone other than the feudal lords. Thus, if the world is to be returned to the Dark Ages, the Protestant middle class must be destroyed. Socialist-communism accomplishes this, having yielded its bitter fruit in both Great Britain and the United States. The great deception is that the Jews are the authors of communism. (After all, is not Zionism

Jewish communism?) The facts are that the Jesuits used their Masonic Jews to introduce it in 1848 and again in 1917 with the Bolshevik Revolution.

The Jesuits then moved their Shriner Freemason FDR to recognize Russia's bloody government in 1933. The Jesuits then financed Russian communism with their Knights of Malta on Wall Street. This enabled Joseph Stalin to carry out the purges of the Thirties.

Having deceived the world into believing communism was of Jewish origin, the Jesuits then used Hitler to implement "the Final Solution to the Jewish Question"—pursuant to the evil Council of Trent. The result was the mass murder of European and Russian Jewry at the hands of the Jesuit-controlled SS.

At the close of the Second Thirty Years War (1648) the Jesuits, with their Vatican Ratline, helped top Nazis to escape to South America. And where in South America? To the old dominion where socialist-communism had been perfected by the Jesuit fathers—to the nation of Paraguay.

The Jesuits entered Paraguay in the early 1600s, sent by the kings of Spain and Portugal. They established their supremacy over the natives called "Guarani Indians" and did not allow them to mix with the Spanish or Portuguese. It was among this people that the Jesuits established their communes called "reductions".

* * *

THE JESUITS — 1776

The Jesuits, now formally suppressed by the Pope, were allied with Frederick the Great of Prussia and Catherine of Russia. The Jesuit General was in control of Scottish Rite Freemasonry and now sought an alliance with the Masonic House of Rothschild in England. To accomplish this he chose a Jesuit who was Jewish by race—Adam Weishaupt. Weishaupt was a brilliant instructor of Canon Law—the evil Council of Trent—at a Jesuit university in Bavaria. We read:

"From the Jesuit College of Ingolstadt is said to have issued the sect known as 'the Illuminati of Bavaria' founded by Adam Weishaupt. Its nominal founder, however, seems to have played a subordinate though conspicuous role in the organization of this sect." [*Occult Theocracy, Lady Queenborough*, originally published in 1933]

On May 1, 1776, the Order of the Illuminati was officially founded in the old Jesuit stronghold of Bavaria. The Company would now use the Jewish House of Rothschild to finance the French Revolution and the rise of Napoleon the Freemason with his Jesuit-trained advisor, Abbe Sieyes. In spite of the historical writings of the Jesuit Abbe Barruel, who blamed the Rothschilds and Freemasonry for the Revolution, it was the Society of Jesus that used these very tools to carry out the Revolution and punish the monarchs who dared to expel the

Jesuits from their dominions. The Jesuits, having been expelled from the Spanish Empire, found refuge in Corsica. From there they raised up their great avenger, Napoleon Bonaparte.

* * *

Lately, it was George Washington who was so beloved by France's General Lafayette. During the Revolution our great chieftain took the "boy General" under his wing for which cause the Frenchman named his eldest son, George Washington Lafayette. With this same endearing love the Roman Catholic Lafayette warned:

"It is my opinion that if the liberties of this country, the United States of America, are destroyed, it will be by the subtlety of the Roman Catholic Jesuit priests, for they are the most crafty, dangerous enemies of civil and religious liberty. They have instigated most of the wars of Europe."

* * *

Napoleon was captured by the English and banished to the island of St. Helena. There, his *Memoirs* were written which accurately described his masters, the Jesuits:

"The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is: POWER. Power in its most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms: and at the same time the greatest and most enormous of abuses...."

"The general of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign, over the sovereign. Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may. Their society is by nature dictatorial, and therefore it is the irreconcilable enemy of all constituted authority. Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious work, if committed for the interest of the Society of the Jesuits, or by the order of the general." [Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome, Charles Chiniquy, 1968, reprinted from the 1886 edition, quoting *Memorial Of The Captivity Of Napoleon At St. Helena*, General Montholon]

* * *

The Knights of Malta and the Jesuits work together!

(Truth seeker, this may seem irrelevant now, but it is important for you to be aware of this connection. As we shall see, the Knights financed Lenin and Hitler from Wall Street, also using their Federal Reserve Bank headed by Masonic Jews, Warburg in particular.) The Knights negotiated the Concordat (a Papal treaty) between the Pope and Hitler in the person of Franz Von Papen. They also helped top Nazis to escape to North and South America after World War II in the persons of James Angleton and Argentina's President Juan Peron.

In America, the Knights, with their OSS, later the CIA, were behind "Operation Paperclip". After World War II, top Nazis and scientists were illegally secreted into the United States. Many were placed in the top-secret military installation in Tonapah, Nevada known as "Area 51". The perfection of the Nazis' anti-gravity aircraft (flying saucers) was to be completed there, among other secret technologies. "Operation Paperclip" was overseen by America's most powerful Knight of Malta, J. Peter Grace. J. Peter Grace was subject to the Jesuit-trained Archbishop Spellman, as the American headquarters for the Knights was and is St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York.

* * *

1816 – JOHN ADAMS

Our founding Fathers knew of the Jesuit intrigue directed at the new Protestant Republic of these United States of America. In 1816, John Adams wrote to President Jefferson:

"Shall we not have regular swarms of them here, in as many disguises as only a king of the gypsies can assume, dressed as painters, publishers, writers, and schoolmasters? If ever there was a body of men who merited eternal damnation on Earth and in Hell it is this Society of Loyola's." [*The New Jesuits*, George Riemer, 1971]

* * *

PRESIDENT ABRAHAM LINCOLN

A personal friend of Professor Morse believed his warning of this Jesuit conspiracy. He was President Abraham Lincoln. We read:

"The Protestants of both the North and South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion...are nothing else but the emissaries of the Pope, of Napoleon III, and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our *Constitution*, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free." [*Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome*, Charles Chiniquy, 1968, reprinted from the 1886 edition]

* * *

The Jesuits — 1868-1872

This new nation would be a centralized republic with the President exercising powers of an absolute monarch. The old Federal Republic of Washington would be converted into a huge centralized Empire, with the ten planks of the Masonic *Communist Manifesto* replacing the *Ten Commandments* of Moses.

In order to accomplish this, the *Constitution* had to be amended—"by hook or by crook". It would be amended in accordance with the Masonic cry of both French Revolutions. "Liberty" would be the *Thirteenth Amendment*. "Equality" would be the *Fourteenth Amendment*. "Fraternity" would be the *Fifteenth Amendment*. We now will examine the Fourteenth Amendment, as it was the coup d'etat.

* * *

THE ASSASSINATION

OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN

Even though he acted the tyrant in keeping Maryland from seceding and raised the Army of the Potomac to "put down the rebellion", there is evidence that he had a change of heart. Accordingly to many, Lincoln was converted to Christ after viewing the battlefield at Gettysburg. He later joined the Presbyterian Church in Washington and had several spiritual conversations with his close friend and converted priest, Charles Chiniquy. We read:

"I will repeat to you what I said at Urbana, when for the first time you told me your fears lest I would be assassinated by the Jesuits: Man must not care where and when he will die, provided he dies at the post of honor and duty. But I may add, today, that I have a presentiment that God will call me to Him through the hand of an assassin. Let His will, and not mine, be done! The Pope and the Jesuits, with their infernal Inquisition, are the only organized powers in the world which have recourse to the dagger of the assassin to murder those whom they cannot convince with their arguments or conquer with the sword.... It seems to me that the Lord wants today, as He wanted in the days of Moses, another victim.... I cannot conceal from you that my impression is that I am that victim. So many plots have already been made against my life, that it is a real miracle that they have failed, when we consider that the great majority of them were in the hands of skillful Roman Catholic murderers, evidently trained by Jesuits. But can we expect that God will make a perpetual miracle to save my life? I believe not. The Jesuits are so expert in those deeds of blood, that Henry IV said that it was impossible to escape them, and he became their victim, though he did all that could be done to protect himself. My escape from their hands, since the letter of the Pope to Jeff Davis has sharpened a million daggers to pierce my breast, would be more than a miracle." [*Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome*, Charles Chiniquy, 1958, originally published in 1886]

[Further along:]

Of the Jesuit hand in Lincoln's murder we read:

"I feel safe in stating that nowhere else can be found in one book the connected presentation of the story leading up to the death of Abraham Lincoln, which was instigated by the "black" pope, the General of the Jesuit Order, camouflaged by the "white" pope, Pius IX, aided, abetted and financed by other "Divine Righters" of Europe, and finally consummated by the Roman Hierarchy and their paid agents in this country and French Canada on "Good Friday" night, April 14, 1865, at Ford's Theatre, Washington, D.C." [*The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, Burke McCarty, 1973, originally published in 1924]

* * *

THE JESUITS — 1945-1990

The Great and Terrible Second Thirty Years' War was now over. Europe, Russia, North Africa, China, and Japan were "a universal wreck" thanks to the Company of Jesus. Millions of "heretics" had been "extirpated" pursuant to the *Jesuit Oath* and the Council of Trent. Unlike the Treaty of Westphalia ending the First Thirty Years' War, the agents of the Jesuits controlled the negotiations at Yalta and Potsdam ending the second Thirty Years' War.

It was time to apply the Jesuits' Hegelian Dialectic worldwide. It would be known as "the Cold War". The thesis and antithesis would be "the Free World in the West" verses "the Communist Block in the East". The American Empire would head the West, and the Russian Empire would lead the East. Both sides would be financed by the Jesuits' International Banking Cartel centered in London and New York—the Federal Reserve and Chase-Manhattan Banks in particular.

The synthesis would be the destruction of the American Empire through the so-called "ending of the Cold War". The illusion of ending the Cold War would legally enable Rome's Corporate Monopolies, federated together in New York City under the leadership of the Council on Foreign Relations, to give Russia and China high technology and financial backing. The giving of these necessities would perfect the War Machines of both economically communist and politically fascist giants for the purpose of invading North America, it containing the majority of the world's Protestants, Baptists, and Jews. It is for these reasons that the financial might of Hong Kong was given to Red China, along with an American Naval Base in Long Beach, California. It is for these reasons that the Panama Canal, built with American blood, sweat, tears and Yellow Fever, was given away to Panama to be manned by Chinese soldiers imperiling the American navy. It is for these reasons that the Jesuits in control of Washington have established nationwide gun registration for the purpose of nationwide gun confiscation just as they did in Hitler's Germany. It is for these reasons that the Jesuits, with their international corporations managed by the Knights of Malta, have financed and continue to build both the Russian and Chinese War Machines, while influencing American Presidents to close down scores of military installations across the country. These facts spell invasion—massive invasion by millions of foreign soldiers, with no God and no mercy. And if the Jesuits can manage to blow-up the Dome of the Rock in Jerusalem and blame the American Empire for it, the Arabs will declare a holy war against "the great Satan". The private wealth of Americans using International Business Corporations with bank accounts in the Bahamas will be seized just as they were in Castro's Cuba. (The Knights have moved all their wealth into European banks denominated in Franks and Marks as well as Eurodollars, thereby escaping the coming American economic catastrophe.)

Meanwhile, as the Jesuits, with their American dictator's internal police (FEMA) and foreign invaders, are "extirpating" "the execrable race" of American "heretics" and "liberals", the European nations will be driven to lay down their historic differences and unify.

This unification will restore the Holy Roman Empire, for which reason the Jesuits are rapidly rebuilding Rome. When the smoke clears, China will control the East, Russia will control the North, and a unified R.C. [*Roman Catholic*] Europe will control the West. The Pope's International Intelligence Community will see to it that Jerusalem is declared an international city with Solomon's rebuilt Temple in her midst. World government will ensue and the Jesuits' "blessed despotism" of the Dark Ages will have arrived, with the Pope being the Universal Despot of the World, so appropriately described in the *Protocols Of The Elders Of Zion*, while being the World Authority of *The Documents Of Vatican II*.

The Jesuits — 1963

THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY

"It is of faith that the Pope has the right of deposing heretical and rebel kings. Monarchs so deposed by the Pope are converted into notorious tyrants, and may be killed by the first who can reach them.

"If the public cause cannot meet with its defense in the death of a tyrant, it is lawful for the first who arrives, to assassinate him." [*Defensio Didei*, Jesuit Suarez, Book VI. C 4, Nos. 13, 14]

Freed remembers what apparently passes for polite conversation when men such as Colby and Cline get together. "It was quite bizzare" Freed said, "for the subject they chose was, 'When is it acceptable to assassinate a head of state?' Colby presented what he said was a theological and philosophically sound approach. The Catholic Church, he said, had long since wrestled with this question and had, to Colby's mind, emerged with a sound concept: "It is acceptable" he said, "to assassinate a tyrant." [*Plausible Denial*, Mark Lane, 1991, p. 85]

"A conspiracy is rarely, if ever, proved by positive testimony. When a crime of high magnitude is about to be perpetrated by a combination of individuals, they do not act openly, but covertly and secretly. The purpose formed is known only to those who enter into it. Unless one of the original conspirators betray his companions and give evidence against them, their guilt can be proved only by circumstantial evidence...and circumstances can not lie." [Special Judge Advocate John A. Bingham, quoted in *The Trial Of The Conspirators*, Washington, 1865]

This chapter will examine the forest, not the trees. The hundreds of works covering the assassination can be reduced to a few simple facts. These facts viewed in the context of the previous chapters lead us to the "Lion" in his "Den of Iniquity" that had the power to execute Kennedy's murder and successfully cover it up. That Lion was the Cardinal of New York and his Den of Iniquity was St. Patricks' Cathedral, "the Little Vatican", and home base of the American Branch of the Knights of Malta. From the death of Cardinal Spellman in 1967 until now (1999), the succeeding "Lions" having kept the assassination covered-up were: Cardinal Cooke (himself a Knight of Malta) and Cardinal O'Connor, a former Navy Chaplain during Spellman's Vietnam War, and presently the Archbishop of New York.

Knowing that President Kennedy was not going to escalate the Vietnam War, the Intelligence Community began to prepare for his assassination. Roman Catholic Lee Oswald was chosen to be a patsy.... As a CIA agent, he had been sent to Soviet Russia by Allen Dulles in 1959, supposedly as a defector. Knowing that the CIA (OSS) and the KGB (NKVD) had worked together during WW-II, Oswald apparently took a vacation for nearly two years. During that time he married a Russian whose uncle was a Colonel in the KGB.

When he returned to the American Empire in 1962, he associated with CIA agents Howard Hunt, Frank Sturgis, David Ferrie, Guy Banister, Count George DeMohrenschildt, and Clay Shaw. Oswald was CIA, and related to a Jesuit. Emmanuel Josephson tells us:

"An interesting angle is presented by the Lee Oswald involvement. His cousin is reported to be a Jesuit priest. And it is a matter of record that Lee Oswald was invited to address the Jesuit college in Springhill, Alabama, on the subject of his activities, two weeks before the Kennedy Assassination. The Jesuit involvement closely parallels that in the Lincoln Assassination." [*The Federal Reserve Conspiracy And Rockefeller's*, Emanuel M. Josephson, 1968]

Jim Garrison clearly proved the CIA was involved in the assassination through Clay Shaw. He writes:

"...we discovered Shaw's extensive international role as an employee of the CIA. Shaw's secret life as an Agency man in Rome, trying to bring Fascism back to Italy, was exposed in articles in the Italian press.... To me among the most significant revelations were...the confirmation by both Victor Marchetti and Richard Helms that Clay Shaw had been an agent of the Central Intelligence Agency." [*On The Trail Of The Assassins*, Jim Garrison, 1991]

And who was the Director of the CIA in 1963? It was Knight of Malta John McCone. Prior to that McCone had been a defense contractor who had formally headed the Atomic Energy Commission. Later in 1970, he was a board member of ITT while remaining a CIA consultant. Marchetti tells us:

"[The] ITT board member who later admitted to a Senate investigative committee that he had played the key role in bringing together CIA and ITT officials was John McCone, director of the CIA during the Kennedy administration and, in 1970, a CIA consultant." [*The CIA And The Cult Of Intelligence*, Victor Marchetti, 1975]

Cardinal Spellman's soldier, John McCone, Director of the CIA, participated in the Kennedy assassination.

Jim Garrison and others have proved that the FBI was also involved in the assassination. He writes:

"I already had concluded that parts of the local Dallas law enforcement establishment were probably implicated in the assassination or its cover-up. But now I saw that the highly respected FBI was implicated as well." [*On The Trail Of The Assassins*, Jim Garrison, 1991]

Cardinal Spellman had two agents in the FBI. The first was the Shriner Freemason and brother-Cold Warrior, J. Edgar Hoover. According to Loftus, Hoover had cooperated with the Vatican Ratlines resettling Nazi war criminals in the Northeast. Why would he not cooperate with Spellman now? How could he refuse?

More importantly, Spellman's key man in the FBI was Knight of Malta, Cartha DeLoach. As the third in command, DeLoach was in a position to supervise the assassination and suppress evidence. Garrison proved DeLoach did in fact suppress evidence.

After the assassination we see a telling relationship between Johnson and DeLoach. DeLoach was known as Johnson's man in the FBI and the President would call him any time of the day. Curt Gentry writes:

"Lyndon Johnson couldn't sleep. Late at night he had his aide, Marvin Watson, telephone the DeLoach bedroom. The president had suddenly become convinced that the murder of his predecessor had been a conspiracy and wanted more information from the FBI." [*J. Edgar Hoover: The Man And The Secrets*, Curt Gentry, 1991]

This is the Cartha DeLoach who had signed a five-year contract with Lee Iacocca's Ford Mercury in connection with the series, "The FBI". Both DeLoach and Iacocca were Knights of Malta, subject to Cardinal Spellman during the Kennedy assassination. Later DeLoach went on to be a director of PepsiCo. And according to Col. Prouty, that company also participated in Kennedy's assassination. We read:

"Nixon was in Dallas with a top executive of the Pepsi-Cola Company, Mr. Harvey Russel, the general counsel. Nixon was a legal counsel to that corporation. That top executive's son has told of Nixon's presence in Dallas at the time of the assassination, and Russell has confirmed the accuracy of his son's account. Later, sometime after the shooting, Nixon was driven to the Dallas airport by a Mr. DeLuca, also an official of the Pepsi-Cola Company. In addition, the son of another Pepsi-Cola executive was in Dallas at that time and had dinner with Jack Ruby, Oswald's killer, the night before JFK was murdered." [*JFK: The CIA, Vietnam, And The Plot To Assassinate John F. Kennedy*, Col. L. Fletcher Prouty, 1992]

DeLoach, Iacocca, and the Knights of Pepsi, now PepsiCo, all worked together.

At the time of the assassination in Dallas, the Catholic priest, Oscar Shubert, was sent from Holy Trinity Catholic Church in Dallas to administer "Last Rites" for the President. Knowing that Kennedy's wounds were wounds of entry, he reported everything to his superior. Shubert's superior was the Bishop of Dallas, then The Most Reverend Thomas Kiely Gorman, DD. According to Martin Lee's article entitled "Who Are The Knights Of Malta?" appearing in the October 14, 1983 edition of the *National Catholic Reporter*, Thomas K. Gorman was a Knight of Malta. Being a brother Knight he reported directly to Cardinal Spellman, and kept him apprised of what was happening in Dallas.

At the time of the assassination in Dallas, roughly 12:30 P.M. in the afternoon, all the telephones went dead in Washington, D.C. for about 30 minutes. How could this have happened? Someone at ITT had to be responsible, as it served the Washington area. In 1963, one of the VIPs of ITT was Francis D. Flanagan. You guessed it. Flanagan was a Knight. Later, McCone, with his brother knights, coordinated a deal between the CIA and ITT to better work together.

The author knows there were several Knights of Columbus involved in the Kennedy assassination. They were working for the FBI in particular. But the only notable Knight who was involved was Senator Edward Kennedy in that, through his silence, he was consenting to his brother's murder. Maybe this is what has driven the perpetual Senator from Massachusetts to his ruined alcoholic life. Let us take a few moments to pray for the Senator that he might have a change of heart, that he would tell all, and that we might protect him. For he too was subject to the power of Cardinal Spellman.

Lastly we know that the Mafia was involved in the Kennedy assassination. The Mafia, CIA, FBI, and Office of Naval Intelligence has been working together throughout World War II. Jack Ruby was a mafioso and David E. Scheim makes it perfectly clear in his *Contract On America* that the Mob had at least two motives: the Kennedy brothers assault on Organized Crime and the loss of the Mob's gambling paradise in Cuba.

But those were not the reasons. The Mafia Dons were promised that they would make more money than Havana could ever produce, through the explosion of the international drug trade made possible by the Vietnam War. If they helped eliminate Kennedy, Johnson would escalate the war and, thereby, the drug trade. The CIA would bring the drugs in from the Golden Triangle, distribute them to the Mafia families, and both would profit.

More importantly, the Mafia's Commission had a favor to repay. Cardinal Spellman, through FDR, had arranged the release of "Lucky" Luciano because of "Operation Underworld" mentioned in the previous chapter.

Now the Cardinal needed a favor. If refused, Spellman could use the entire intelligence community which he had helped to organize, to eliminate any mob boss. If agreed to, new gambling centers would open up, Atlantic City in particular.

Clearly, if the President was removed, everybody would acquire more power and wealth, the intelligence community would become more absolute, and the Cardinal would be even more respected by his peers in Rome. The rest is history.

Later, in 1964, for the first time in history, the Pope of Rome set foot in *Fourteenth Amendment* America. Cardinal Spellman had performed well and was rewarded by a visit from his Master, fellow Cold Warrior and Vatican Ratline handler, Cardinal Montini, who was now Pope Paul VI.

There is yet another reason for the removal of President Kennedy. He wanted to arm Israel. Loftus writes:

"In September 1962 Kennedy decided to supply Israel with defensive ground-to-air missiles capable of stopping aircraft, but not the Egyptian offensive missiles. It was the first arms sale by the U.S. Government to Israel.... Kennedy promised the Israelis that as soon as the 1964 election was over, he would break the CIA 'into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds'.... With Kennedy's assassination in November 1963, the Israelis lost the best friend they had in the White House since Truman departed." [*The Secret War Against The Jews*, John Loftus, 1994]

And why did the Vatican's Jesuits not want any arms sales to Israel at this time? Why did the Jesuit-controlled President Johnson turn his back as the Egyptian army moved up through the Sinai desert to prepare its assault on Israel in 1967? Because the attack upon Israel had to be provoked. That attack was provoked by the Jesuits' International Intelligence Community through Egypt falsely perceiving the weakness of the Israeli army and the supposed abandonment of Israel by the American Empire.

The six-day war, engineered by Knight of Malta James Angleton, had one primary purpose: the taking of Jerusalem along with the Temple Mount. The apparent lack of military hardware on the part of Israel provoked the planned attack by Egypt. Therefore, Israel launched a preemptive strike and, in six days, the holy city was in the hands of Rome's Zionist government.

Had Kennedy armed Israel, the Egyptians would never have been emboldened to maneuver for war. With no provoked war, there would have been no Israeli attack. With no Israeli attack, Jerusalem would never have been taken by the Zionists, controlled by the Jesuits' Mossad. With Jerusalem in Arab hands, the Zionists could never rebuild Solomon's Temple—unknown to them—for the Jesuits' "infallible" Pope "Who opposeth and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so he is God sitteth in the temple of God [Solomon's rebuilt temple], showing himself that he is God." [*II Thes 2:4*]

It is safe to say that the Jesuit General, using the Pope with his most powerful Cardinal in the American Empire, assassinated President John F. Kennedy in 1963.

For it was Cardinal Spellman, "the American Pope" in command of his soldiers, the Knights of Malta, who oversaw the assassination.

And it was the Knights of Malta, using the Central Intelligence Agency, who aided in the actual assassination of the President. Those Knights were: CIA Director, John McCone, CIA officers William F. Buckley, and Henry Luce.

In 1963, both William F. Buckley and Henry Luce were personal friends of CIA agent Howard Hunt. We read from Mark Lane's *Plausible Denial* on page 270, concerning *Time* and *Life* magazines, of which Henry Luce was the owner:

"I (Howard Hunt) had them typed up on a typewriter (fabricated official cables), and they were xeroxed, and the xeroxes were eventually shown to a person of Mr. (Charles) Colson's confidence, and in *Time* and *Life*." Hunt, after swearing that he had never been involved in a disinformation effort to embarrass Kennedy, had now testified that he had merely sought to doctor and create evidence to prove that Kennedy was a murderer.

Again in *Plausible Denial* we read of Hunt's connection with pompous William F. Buckley, Jr. on page 207:

"(G. Gordon) Liddy completed his testimony perfectly, stating that while he no longer associated with Hunt, he did see him last, he recalled, when both men demonstrated their support for another former CIA officer, William F. Buckley, as Buckley celebrated the anniversary of his television show at the New York Yacht Club."

Dear truth seeker, Hunt was close to both powerhouses, Buckley and Luce. Hunt was also working with two of his fellow criminals in the future Watergate scandal, G. Gordon Liddy (Jesuit-trained) and Chuck Colson.

And in 1985, it was Mark Lane who proved in Miami's federal court that Hunt was in Dallas the day President Kennedy was murdered. Therefore, the conclusion was obvious. The CIA, with its agent, E. Howard Hunt, had killed the President. In the words of the jury's forewoman, Leslie Armstrong, found on the inside cover and page 322 of *Plausible Denial*, we read:

"Mr. Lane was asking us to do something very difficult. He was asking us to believe that John Kennedy had been killed by our own government. When we examined the evidence (for 65 minutes) we were compelled to conclude that the CIA had indeed killed President Kennedy." Hunt had been part of it, and that evidence, so painstakingly presented, should now be examined by the relevant institutions of the United States Government, so that those responsible for the assassination might be brought to justice.

Editor's note: For those of you who may wish to contact Rick Martin by email, rm888@mindspring.com is his new email address.

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/black_pope_1b.htm

Robert Howard [Wake Up America/Hard Truth:](#)

Attached is an article which has just been published in The SPECTRUM Newspaper, and which I wrote. It is a second, updated interview with the controversial author Eric Jon Phelps, who wrote the newly release book titled VATICAN ASSASSINS: "Wounded In The House Of My Friends" -- available through Wisdom Books and Press 877-280-2866 (\$34.95 plus shipping). The book also contains a gift CD-Rom with 13 rare books on the subject of Jesuit History). Feel free to post this interview, if you wish.

All the best,

Rick Martin for The SPECTRUM Newspaper

Maniacal World Control Thru

The Jesuit Order

Well-Hidden Soldiers Of Satan

Black Pope pt. 3

[The Black Pope Pt.1](#)

7/1/01 RICK MARTIN

(rm888@mindspring.com)

No political event or circumstance can be evaluated without the knowledge of the Vatican's part in it. And no significant world situation exists in which the Vatican does not play an important explicit or implicit role. — Avro Manhattan, "Protestant" Knight of Malta, English Historian and Agitator, 1960, *The Vatican And World Politics*.

The Jesuits offer the world at large a system of theology by which every law, Divine and human, may be broken with impunity, and by which the very Bulls of Popes may be defied. It is a ghastly religion; it is a religion to be abhorred by all honest and honorable men. — M. F. Cusack, Converted Nun of Kenmare, 1896, *The Black Pope*.

The Jesuits laugh at us; and during their hilarity, the rattlesnake is coiled at our feet, climbing to strike us in the heart. — Edwin A. Sherman, American Shriner Freemason, Friend of Charles Chiniquy, 1883, *The Engineer Corps Of Hell*.

You could call Eric Jon Phelps a controversial author. We know him as a consummate researcher, a beloved friend, and a gentleman who lives his truth. Our readers will know him best as my interviewee in our now infamous May 2000 issue of *The SPECTRUM*—the issue that is known far and wide as the "[Black Pope](#)" paper.

Eric is also the author of the blockbuster book *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, an incredibly well researched historical manuscript which shows the reader, in astonishing detail, where the TRUE diabolical power and control of this planet resides—at least that controlling layer which is in the physical dimension.

VATICAN ASSASSINS likewise acquaints the reader with a number of priceless old documents and historical manuscripts that "certain ones" have done their very best to remove from almost all of the world's library shelves. Most of these documents are so rare that just getting these back into public access and circulation is a great service to all students of history thirsty for The Truth.

There has been so much interest in what Eric has to say that we decided to revisit a number of issues and ask him to answer some dangling questions. After all, the kind of connections which Eric makes are an entire level deeper than what we are used to hearing in the "conspiracy theory" arena. Moreover, we have noted, with some degree of surprise and "unveiling" over the past year or so, just who all have come forward to attack Eric's work—groundlessly and hysterically (but never to his face). These ones know who they are and have, by their unprofessional and irrational actions, convincingly revealed just who they really work for, while pretending to be presenters of Truth!

While it was my intent to focus the majority of the conversation on the present day, there were some unresolved issues from the past that likewise required clarification. On June 18, 2001, I had an opportunity to sit down with Eric Phelps, face-to-face, and prevail upon him to answer a few key questions. Let's see what he has to say.

Martin: Our last interview—the "[Black Pope](#)" issue of *The SPECTRUM*—went around the world a few times. It's also been on the Internet for quite some time. The manuscript of *VATICAN ASSASSINS* has been distributed, but still no book. What's happening with the book? Why is it taking so long to come out in book form?

Phelps: The reason why it has taken a year to finalize the book is because there were several historical mistakes that were corrected by some of the readers of the manuscripts, the first and second manuscripts.

There was a Japanese individual named Toichi [Ryu] who corrected me on some of the Japanese history regarding the Emperors and the Shogans, for which I thanked him and made the necessary changes.

There were a few other similar changes that I had to make with regard to dates, places, and some times; just a polishing-up of the manuscript, so that it's ready now.

We had one individual who was a Jesuit for 10 years. He got out of the Jesuit Order. He read the manuscript. He greatly approved of it. And he sent us a list of corrections, which we incorporated into the manuscript. So, there have been many people who have added their polishing touches to it, for which I am thankful.

[Editor's note: Wisdom Books & Press (877) 280-2866 is accepting advance orders for VATICAN ASSASSINS, the 700-page book, which should be completed by the second or third week in July. The cost for this huge volume is only \$34.95, which includes a gift CD-ROM containing 13 rare books mostly "missing" from the world's library shelves.]

Martin: I would like to concentrate this conversation largely on the present day. But, before we get to the present, I would ask you to, once and for all, clarify something for our readers who may be still confused about [The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion](#).

There have been many sources and many reciting's of The Protocols. They've been called a fraud. They've been called a forgery, which means that there was a document that preceded it that it had to be based on. Everyone seems to point to the Jews, or the Khazars, as the authors of The Protocols, and yet your research indicates otherwise.

Who, in your opinion, authored The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion?

Phelps: Cardinal Bea was the confessor of Pope Pius XII (Hitler's Pope), a very powerful Jesuit and Cardinal within the Vatican. According to Alberto Rivera, when speaking with Cardinal Bea, Cardinal Bea said to him that The Protocols were written by Jews loyal to the Pope.

I do not believe Jews wrote The Protocols. I do not believe Alberto Rivera was told the whole story, because he did not have a "need to know". Withholding information has always been standard procedure for the Jesuits.

I believe men who were loyal to the Pope wrote The Protocols, and the men who were loyal to the Pope who wrote The Protocols were the Jesuits, according to Leo Lehmann—the ex-Irish Catholic priest who became converted to Christ and set-up the mission there in New York City, Converted Catholics For Christ. He said that the Jesuits wrote The Protocols, and that this is no new attempt of deception, based on their document that they wrote concerning their attack on the Jansenists, which was called The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine.

So, the Jesuits wrote The Protocols like they wrote The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine, and the language of The Protocols is identical to The Secret Meeting At Cheiri [1825].

However, I have a quotation from a very brilliant and Godly, born-again, Bible-believing, Irish Roman Catholic priest I referred to a moment ago. He wrote a book entitled Behind The Dictators, first written in 1942, and there were two editions after that. I have the 1945 edition. Dr. Leo Lehmann says that the Jesuits wrote The Protocols. But before I get into that, I would just like to read to you who Dr. L. H. Lehmann was.

"He was born in Dublin, Ireland, and received his primary education there from the nuns and Christian brothers. He began his study for the priesthood at Mungret College, Limerick, and at All Hallows College,

Dublin. In 1918, he went to finish his theological studies at the University of Propaganda Fide in Rome, where he was ordained a priest in 1921. He later studied at New York University from which he received the degree of M.A.

"After four years as a priest in Cape Town, South Africa, Dr. Lehmann was recalled to Rome to continue negotiations at the Vatican courts concerning a legal case in which he had been engaged, while a student in Rome, on behalf of many American bishops and priests against the Jesuits. He later returned to South Africa, but was transferred to the United States in 1927 and appointed pastor in Gainesville, the university city of Florida. Dr. Lehmann is now director of Christ's Mission in New York City and Editor-In-Chief of The Converted Catholic magazine."

So, here is a born-again, Bible-believing man who had been an Irish priest, who had run-ins with the Jesuits, who knew EXACTLY what they were all about. When you're involved in litigation within the Vatican, you know the law. And you know the history of who you are opposing.

Here is what he had to say about the origin of The Protocols. This is found in his book, Behind The Dictators, on page 15:

"Although first published in Russia in 1903, The Protocols Of [The Learned Elders Of] Zion had their origin in France and date from the Dreyfus Affair, of which the Jesuits were the chief instigators. They were planned also first to take effect in France, by the overthrow of the 'Judaic-Masonic' government of the French Republic. But the discovery of the gigantic fraud of Leo Taxil, who had been openly supported by the Jesuits, the concluding of the Franco-Russian alliance, along with the Vatican's difficulties with the French government at that time, made it more opportune to have them appear first in Russia.

"These Protocols of supposedly Jewish leaders are not the first documents of their kind fabricated by the Jesuits.

"For over a hundred years before these Protocols appeared, the Jesuits had continued to make use of a similar fraud called The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine against Jansenism—an anti-Jesuit French Catholic movement among the secular clergy."

Phelps: I might also add that the Jansenists were what we would call, really, Catholic Calvinists. They believed in the sovereignty of God. They believed in justification by faith. They believed in many Biblical doctrines, and therefore the Jesuits hated them and later got the Pope to issue a Bull against them.

The Jesuits so hated the Jansenists, of which Blaise Pascal was one, that they concocted this document, The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine, against them.

Martin: What year was this?

Phelps: This was in the 1600s, I believe, in France. It may have been the late 1600s, because Blaise Pascal wrote his Provincial Letters in the later 1600s.

[Editor's note: Eric brings to our attention a VERY interesting person here, much like the great Nikola Tesla of a few hundred years later. Blaise Pascal, 1623-62, was a great mathematician, physicist, theologian, and man-of-letters, born in Clermont-Ferrand, France. In 1647 he invented a calculating machine, and later the barometer, the hydraulic press, and the syringe. Until 1654 he spent his time between mathematics (remember Pascal's triangle and other intriguing mathematical and geometric discoveries?) and the social round in Paris, but a mystical experience that year led him to join his sister, who was a member of the Jansenist convent at Port-Royal, where he defended Jansenism against the Jesuits in Lettres Provinciales, 1656-7.]

Now, I'll go back to my reading:

"The analogy between the two forgeries is perfect—the secret assemblage in the forest of Bourg-Fontaine; the plan of the 'conspirators' to destroy the Papacy and establish religious tolerance among all nations;

the alleged plot against Throne and Altar, and the setting up of a world-government in opposition to the Catholic Church. There is the same dramatization of the negative pole of the historic evolution of the world, in order to bring out, by contrast, the positive Christian [Catholic] pole, around which all conservative forces—the monarchy, the aristocracy, the army, the clergy—must gather to save the world from Satan’s onslaught.”

Phelps: Is this not identical to The Protocols? Except in The Protocols, it’s Communism. Both documents want a world government, under someone other than the Pope. So, it betrays the Jesuit hand throughout, in The Protocols, based upon The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourge-Fontaine; and furthermore, after this document, The Secrets Of the Elders of Bourge-Fontaine, the next major document that we have is Leone’s The Jesuit Conspiracy—The Secret Plan Of The Order, which was published in 1848.

In this document, Jesuit Leone was 19 years old and a novitiate in Cheiri, Italy, where he, when he was snooping around in a back room, became trapped when Jesuit General Roothaan and his provincials came in another room and he listened to this conversation between the General and his provincials—in the mid-1830s, around 1834—and while he was hiding, he was taking notes.

They betray that the Jesuit General was intent upon setting-up a World Government by controlling the Roman Catholic hierarchy, the Pope, all the monarchies, and thus all the governments of the world. And that is in Leone’s great work, The Jesuit Conspiracy, published in 1848.

It was published in several languages. It went all throughout Europe, which contributed to the people rising-up against the power of the Jesuits in 1848, with the Second French Revolution. But that revolution was controlled, the leadership of it was controlled, and the end result was more power for the Jesuit Order in Europe.

Martin: You mention that The Protocols were an outgrowth of the Dreyfus Affair [1890s]. And prior to that we have the [Council of Trent](#) [twenty-five sessions of the Council of Trent from 1545-1563]. Can you put this in perspective?

Phelps: Ok. The Jesuits were busy creating Jewish hatred in Germany and in France in the late 1800s. There was a man referred to in Ridpath’s Universal History Of the World—I only found this here—he called his work “the solution to the Jewish question”. Hitler came along, later, and had the FINAL solution to the Jewish question. So, they were fomenting anti-Jewish hatred in Germany, and they were fomenting anti-Jewish hatred in France.

Martin: Who are they?

Phelps: The Jesuits. The Jesuits were fomenting this in both countries because, at this time, the Jesuits had been expelled from Germany in 1872, and they had been expelled from France in 1880. So now they’re going to go after the Jews through their agents in these two countries.

In France, they started the Dreyfus Affair, and that was in the 1890s. The Dreyfus Affair had several purposes. It was to create anti-Semitism—anti-Jewish hatred in France.

I hate to use the word anti-Semitism. There are many Semites other than Jews. And it was also calculated to create war with Germany, because Captain Dreyfus was accused of treason in handing secrets over to the German government. It was all a frame.

He was completely framed. He was sent to Devil’s Island for 10 years, and suffered the horrible tortures of Devil’s Island for that period of time. And then, later, when he was brought back, he was vindicated and found “not guilty”, and the Jesuits were blamed for having done this. So this became universally known in France, which ultimately caused the Jesuits to be expelled, again, in 1901.

The Dreyfus Affair is a major European conspiracy with the Jesuit hand, against the Jews, attempting to foment a war between France and Germany. Because, remember, the French hated the Germans as a

result of the trouncing that they got in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. And they wanted vengeance for that.

So, we play on the people's vengeance, create this issue between Germany and France, we use the Jews to do it so we can get some anti-Jewish fervor going, which ultimately manifests itself in 1942 with the Vichy government in France, when they help the Nazis round-up all the Jews in France and send them to Auschwitz.

And it's at that time, in 1942, in the Petain, that the Jesuits were formally readmitted into France. That's the significance of the Dreyfus Affair.

Martin: And what is the significance of the [Council of Trent](#) in relation to all of these?

Phelps: The Council of Trent puts heretics—which us Bible-believers are, all Protestants and all Jews—puts all of us under more than 100 curses because of what we believe:

We believe in justification by faith.

“Accursed be all who believe in justification by faith.”

We believe that Baptism is simply an outward sign of salvation, and that it is not necessary for salvation.

“Accursed be all those who believe that.”

We believe that, when we eat of the Lord's supper, the bread and the wine are NOT the literal body and blood of Christ, as the Council of Trent teaches, therefore we are accursed because we do not believe in transubstantiation.

And we also believe that man has a right to his own judgment. He has a right to read the Bible and make his own decisions as to what it means; that the Bible should be in the language of the people, because this the foundation of freedom of conscience, freedom of speech, and freedom of the press.

All of these things in the 4th session of the Council of Trent are condemned, anybody who believes in: freedom of speech, and freedom of conscience, and freedom of the press.

So, those maxims of the Council of Trent are brought into The Protocols when The Protocols condemn freedom of conscience; they condemn freedom of the press; they condemn national governments and national sovereignty.

You see, Bible-believers, we believe in national sovereignty.

We do not believe in World Government.

We believe America should be governed by Americans.

We believe Japan should be governed by Japanese, etc.

We do not believe, we do not want, a European Union.

We do not want a combination of governments under Centralized Government.

We believe in national sovereignties, which is the reason why the South seceded and left the United States, because they wanted to set-up their own national sovereignty; it was a Protestant maxim upon which they acted.

Ok, so Trent effects The Protocols. Trent effects The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourge-Fontaine. Trent effects The Secret Plan, written by Leone in 1848. And hence, now we have the doctrines of Communism effecting Marx and his Communist Manifesto, because Marx was tutored in the British Museum BY JESUITS.

Martin: Who was behind the Council of Trent, The Secret Plan, etc. Who were the men behind these, historically?

Phelps: Well, Diego Laynez went on to be the Jesuit General after Loyola; Laynez was the second Jesuit General. He was the MASTER-MIND of the Council of Trent. Laynez was a Jesuit by allegiance, and a Jew by race. This is very important. And it's the result of Laynez being a Jew, when this was brought to light in 1593, that the Order passed a statute that NO JEW COULD EVER BE IN THE JESUIT ORDER AGAIN. This is VERY important. This is why Weishaupt was not a Jew. It was against the constitutions of the Order for a Jew to be in the Order.

Martin: And what relation does Weishaupt have to all of this?

Phelps: Weishaupt was the promoter of the Illuminati, with the House of [Rothschild](#), for the punishment of the Catholic monarchs of Europe, and the Pope, for suppressing the Jesuit Order.

So, Weishaupt did not act alone. Weishaupt was under the supervision, at least initially, of Jesuit General Ricci, who died in 1775 in Italy. Weishaupt was under orders.

Martin: Who is Jesuit General Roothaan?

Phelps: Jesuit General Roothaan was the General of the Society from the 1830s to the mid-1850s. Jesuit General Roothaan was the one who oversaw The Secret Plan At Chieri, of which Leone overheard and then wrote about.

Martin: So this is KEY to what we are talking about?

Phelps: Extremely key.

Martin: And who is Peter Beckx?

Phelps: Peter Beckx was the Jesuit General in the late 1800s and early 1900s. He was the one who gave the order and oversaw the sinking of the Titanic.

Martin: Let's talk about that now. Why have you drawn the historical conclusion that the Jesuits sank the Titanic?

Phelps: Because they benefited. And they were present, on site, on the ship, prior to it's sinking. When we have a powerful organization that is working together, such as the Jesuit Order, and the power that they had prior to their suppression, and that they had never changed, and they are still working toward a World Government under the Pope, we look for the Jesuit Order in these national crises that arise—and in this issue, the Titanic.

We must ask the question: Even though we can't place where they are at the moment, did the Jesuit Order benefit from this? And the answer is: Yes, they did.

They benefited because it paved the way for the establishment of the Federal Reserve Bank, which they own and control, by proxy, through the Knights of Malta, with their various trusts and so on. They never own anything outright; they always own it through a trusted third party.

How do we know that the Jesuits control the Federal Reserve Bank? Because the Federal Reserve Bank was used to finance the second "Thirty Years War"—from 1914 to 1945—in which everything that transpired fell out for the benefit of the Vatican, everything.

Then, of course, when we discover that the most powerful man in Ireland, the Jesuit Provincial Francis M. Browne, was on the Titanic taking pictures of all those who would be going down. And then, right before it departs Queenstown, Ireland, to set out for the North Sea, "the lucky priest departed off the ship" in the words of Martin Sheen, who narrated *Secrets Of The Titanic*.

It was more than luck; it was planned that way. Martin Sheen has been to the Jesuit Novitiate at St. Jacques, in Warnersville, Pennsylvania. Martin Sheen is a bosom buddy of the Jesuits.

The men who went down were wealthy Jews who were resisting the establishment of a centralized bank in America, particularly [John Jacob Astor](#), who was a personal friend of Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis. And Brandeis greatly resisted the establishment of the central bank.

Martin: Astor, Guggenheim, and Straus were three Jewish men who went down with the Titanic. Why do you focus so much of your attention on Astor?

Phelps: Astor was the wealthiest Jew in the world, some say the wealthiest man in the world. But he was, most definitely, the wealthiest Jew. He did not have more money than the Pope. But he was the wealthiest man in the world and he was using his wealth NOT in accord with the Jesuit Order.

Now, later, his son, John Jacob Astor IV, became part of the money trust, which can be found on the Internet; and so the Jesuits had access, now, to the Astor fortune. They control it now. But, at that time, they got rid of Astor because they wanted his fortune, and they wanted to end his resistance to the establishment of a national bank. And they do this pursuant to The Secret Instructions, that they will take the fortunes of widows and other people who resist them.

And that is what they did in Eugene Sue's *The Wandering Jew*. That story revolves around a French Protestant family, the Renneponsts, and the Jesuits killing-off every member of the Rennepont family, so that they can have the fortune when it would be opened up at a certain day, at a certain time in Paris. And the man who held the fortune in trust was a Jew. So, that's why they got rid of Astor.

Martin: What was that quote from the movie JFK about the Titanic?

Phelps: I believe Oliver Stone was overseen by the Jesuits, who control Hollywood. And, therefore, a lot of the lines were authored by Jesuits.

One of the lines authored by the Jesuits was when Garrison was sitting at the table and he said: "People, we've got to start thinking differently. We've got to start thinking like the CIA. White is black, and black is white."

That is DIRECTLY from Ignatius Loyola's *Spiritual Exercises*. [Ignatius Loyola was the founder of the Jesuit Order in 1540.] When he tells the people that they believe the hierarchical Catholic Church and believe white is black and black is white, if the hierarchy says so. That's right out of the *Spiritual Exercises*.

Well then, when one of the associates, Bill, of Garrison's staff, is approached by an FBI agent, and the FBI agent is trying to win him over to their side, that FBI agent says: "There's going to be millions of people who are going to die. Besides, you've got to get away from Garrison. He's going down with the Titanic."

That is a clue, right there, that the same men who were behind the Kennedy assassination, attempting to frustrate Garrison's investigation, were the same men who sunk the Titanic.

Martin: I'm looking at the front-page headline from a little-known rag-sheet, and the current headline that I'm reading says: "Khazarian Zionists Are The Anti-Christ." Now, what can you explain to our readers about who might be behind such a headline, and what is the AGENDA of such a headline?

[Editor's note: Some of you readers who may be familiar with the publication should know that Rick is referring to the June 13, 2001 issue of the CONTACT newspaper.]

Phelps: We know that the Jesuits, in their agendas, hate the Jews.

And you add: "Eric, you say that the Jesuits set up Zionist Israel."

The Jesuits control the Masonic Jewish Zionists who control Zionist Israel. They HATE the Jewish race. And when I speak of Jews, I'm not speaking of Judaism. I'm not speaking of their evil religion, that openly and notoriously rejects Jesus as the Messiah; even Josephus realized Jesus was the Messiah.

I'm talking about the RACE. And when I'm speaking of the Jewish race, I'm speaking of the descendants of Jacob, through his 12 sons, and their physical descendants. That's what I mean when I speak of the Jews.

Many, many Orthodoxes today believe there is no such thing as the Jewish race. They are in error about that, because in Romans IX, X, & XI, it speaks specifically about the Jewish race, that Christ was a Jew; that Christ spoke in John, Chapter IV, we know whom we worship for salvation is of the Jews.

So, he identified himself as a Jew. The Apostle Paul identified himself as a Hebrew of Hebrews, an Israelite, etc. So the terms Jew, Israelite, and Hebrew are all synonymous terms; they are the physical, racial descendants of Jacob. And, therefore, the Abraham covenant and promises apply to them, and they have not been fulfilled to this day. They are in the great diaspora—they are in the great dispersion.

And so, Satan, not wanting them to inherit these promises, has set-out to destroy the Jewish race any way he possibly can. And his greatest tool in the destruction of the Jewish race is the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Are you saying that this headline that I just read to you has an agenda behind it?

Phelps: Absolutely.

Martin: And what is that agenda?

Phelps: The agenda is to create world-wide anti-Jewish fury, in every nation of the world, so as to drive all the Jews back to Israel for their final annihilation when the Jesuits bring in the armies of the Earth and when the [anti-Christ](#), the risen Pope, brings in the armies of the Earth in his last, mad attempt to destroy all of the Jews, so that they cannot inherit the promises given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Martin: If there is an intelligence community behind this publication, it's easy enough to draw the conclusion, from what you're saying, that the Jesuits, who control the intelligence community, would be specifically behind this agenda to foment hate and agitation against the Jewish race.

Phelps: Absolutely. Especially the American Jews, because there are more American Jews, here in this country, than there are in Israel. And one of their agendas in the next 10-20 years is to create anti-Jewish fury, and to drive the American Jews back to Israel, killing millions of them, as well, here, because they're planning to bring their Roman Catholic Fascist dictator to power—just like they did with Hitler in Germany; just like they did with Stalin in Russia; just like they did with Franco in Spain; just like they did with Mussolini in Italy. They have the same exact agenda here. They're going to do it through the Republican, "New Right" party, of which George Bush is now the head.

Martin: At one point, you made a comment privately concerning the Right-Wing militia movement possibly being influenced with another agenda. Can you talk about that?

I'll just say up-front that this is going to strike at the heart of many people's belief system. And some may have difficulty with what you say.

Phelps: The Right-Wing militia groups—the posse comitatus, etc., Ku Klux Klan, the Minutemen, they all have one thing in common: they all hate the Jews. That puts up a flag for me. And if they all hate the Jews, that tells me that they have been imbibed, or indoctrinated, with hatred for the Jews. They all hate the Jews; and as an aside, so do the Black Moslems [Muslims]. Louis Farrakhan openly hands-out The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion and blames all our problems, and all the Black man's problems, on the Jews.

So, the Right-Wing posse comitatus groups are all controlled by the Jesuits because they are all anti-Jew, and they have NOTHING TO SAY ABOUT THE JESUIT ORDER. NOTHING!

Martin: Wouldn't you say that most of the groups just don't have a clue about the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Not their leadership. A lot of these groups have Catholics in them. There's not a Catholic around who doesn't know the power of the Jesuit Order, in their educational power, and the power of government.

We have Drinin in Congress; we have McLaughlin who was writing speeches for Nixon for \$35,000 a year. We have Jesuits all throughout the government. There's not any intelligent Roman Catholic who's involved in these Right-Wing Movements who doesn't know the power of the Jesuits.

THEY DON'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT THEM. JUST LIKE THE PRESS WON'T TALK ABOUT THEM.

So, this Timothy McVeigh thing—is that what we're leading to?

Martin: Well, no, but go ahead.

Phelps: This Timothy McVeigh thing—here's another Irish Roman Catholic sacrificed, just like Kennedy, for the sake of attempting to create a national backlash or agitation against the Right-Wing Movement people, because a lot of the Right-Wing Movement people are true patriots who want their liberty; they want to maintain their guns; they want freedom to educate their children as they wish; they're decent people, but they are not aware that the leadership is controlled by the Vatican.

So, the Jesuits in control of Clinton fomented the Oklahoma City bombing to justify going after these Right-Wing, conservative, many of them Bible-believing, people in this movement, for their round-up and extermination. But it didn't quite work.

So, they imploded the building. They got rid of Timothy McVeigh. That whole execution could have been stayed with one phone call from the Archbishop of New York to the Bishop of Oklahoma City, and he wouldn't do it.

That was the purpose of the Oklahoma City bombing, the creation of anti-Right-Wing feeling. And the people at the top, controlling the Right-Wing organizations, will betray their own people, just exactly as the White Russians were betrayed during the Communist Revolution from 1917-1922.

Their own leadership will betray them—just as Hitler betrayed his armies to the East, cut-off supplies, would not allow them to take Moscow, froze them in the snows of Russia; just as Napoleon betrayed his armies in the East, abandoned 250,000 men; that's exactly what's going to be done to our Right-Wing patriotic people who are the only bulwark against tyranny in this country today.

Martin: We're almost to the present day. But, before we get to the present day, let's stop for a minute, once again, and talk about JFK's assassination. I'm going to mention a few names, and then let's talk about the Jesuit influence behind that assassination and the reasons why.

John McCone, head of the CIA; Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York; Henry Luce; Carthe DeLouche; and E. Howard Hunt. Why are these names important? What are their relationships? And WHY would you point the finger at someone like the Archbishop of New York, Cardinal Spellman, of all people, to place the responsibility for the JFK assassination directly at the Vatican? How can you justify that?

Phelps: We know we're looking at a conspiracy, so we ask the question, again: Who benefits? Who benefited from the death of JFK? Well, we know, according to the works of the great Fletcher Prouty, JFK was going to end the Vietnam War in 1965. We also know that JFK was going to end the reign of the CIA, and all of their military, covert operations were going to be handed-over to the Army Chiefs of Staff. Therefore, the CIA benefited, and those who wanted the Vietnam War benefited.

We now must ask the question: Who wanted the Vietnam War? Well, we know that many factions did, but we see, openly and in our face, Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War. Cardinal Spellman's man in Vietnam was Diem. Diem was a fascist Roman Catholic, persecuting the Buddhists. And his brother was head of the Secret Police. So, Diem was Cardinal Spellman's man in Vietnam. Diem was assassinated because Kennedy withdrew the CIA representative out of Saigon.

The other thing is, Cardinal Spellman, throughout the Vietnam War, would travel over there at the war-front and he'd call the soldiers the "soldiers of Christ", according to Avro Manhattan, in his great work Vietnam: Why Did We Go? So, Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, and if Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, the Pope wanted the Vietnam War, and if the Pope wanted the Vietnam War, the Black Pope wanted the Vietnam War, the Jesuit General.

Martin: Who was?

Phelps: Jean Baptiste Janssens. He died in 1964. From 1964 to 1983 or so, it was Pedro Arrupe.

Martin: So you're saying that Janssens had an agenda.

Phelps: Jean Baptist Janssens had an agenda, and that agenda was to annihilate as many Buddhists as possible, because the Buddhists have always been the enemies of the Jesuits. When the Jesuits took Japan in 1873, what did they do? They outlawed, they made it so that the government of Japan would not support the Buddhist religion anymore. Buddhism has ceased to be the state religion. So they've always been the enemy of the Buddhists.

The other thing about the Vietnam War is that it created a \$220 billion dollar debt for the American people, and that debt was incurred by the Congress, who borrowed that money from the Jesuits' Federal Reserve Bank.

So the Jesuits made big money. They killed lots of "heretics". They preserved the CIA.

Because, remember: the CIA was initially founded and set-up by one particular man, Reinhard Gehlen, who was a Nazi General, who was Hitler's most sinister General. And so, he incorporated all of the Nazi intelligence apparatus into the CIA in the West. It was also incorporated into the KGB in the East. They were called "Freedom Fighters"; they were really working for the KGB, these SS, Nazi men. If the Jesuit General controlled the KGB, he controls the CIA.

Kennedy was getting in the way. Kennedy also did not want the voucher system for public schools, of which George Bush is a great promoter. The Vatican wants the American taxpayer to pay for Catholic schools because, remember, Roman Catholicism, left to itself, without government support, crumbles. It has nothing to offer. There is no freedom of speech, no freedom of press.

THE CATHOLIC PEOPLE DON'T OWN ONE SQUARE FOOT OF CHURCH PROPERTY. THEY DON'T OWN ONE BRICK OF THEIR CHURCHES. IT'S ALL OWNED BY THE HIERARCHY.

They are simply to obey their hierarchy, and in America that's not good enough. Catholic people don't want that in America. Catholic people, for the most part, enjoy freedom of press, and freedom of speech, and freedom to make a profit; all of those things the Vatican does not want. A case in point is all of South America and Central America.

Martin: Well, why do you think—other than the fact that there have been 100-200 people killed who knew anything about the JFK assassination—why do you think it's never come out?

Phelps: Because the American branch of the Knights of Malta, of which McCone was a member, Henry Luce was a member, William F. Buckley was a member, Lee Iacocca was a member, Cartha DeLoach of the FBI was a member, etc. They control the press! And they controlled CBS, at that time, with a man named Frank Shakespeare, who was a Knight of Malta. The Knights control ABC, CBS, and NBC, and Time/Life; that's why Time/Life attempted to destroy the Zapruder film.

I might also add, throughout the publication of "[The Black Pope](#)" interview we did back in May 2000, and my first two manuscripts since that time, there has not been one Roman Catholic who has emailed me, or attempted to contact me in any way, denying that Cardinal Spellman did this; not one. But we have several clandestine Jesuits who are in complete agreement, and who admit that this is exactly what was done.

Martin: Let me ask you about Opus Dei. We've been accused of hiding Opus Dei in the background as being the real power behind the Vatican, and therefore, the power over the Jesuits. Have we conspired to withhold the mention of Opus Dei in our discussions?

Phelps: No. Opus Dei is a subordinate organization to the Pope, who is in control of the Knights of Malta, and therefore there are Knights of Malta in Opus Dei.

The Jesuits control Opus Dei through the hierarchy of the Pope and through the Knights of Malta. Opus Dei is composed of prominent Roman Catholic businessmen and politicians who have given themselves over to "God's work"—that's what Opus Dei means—for making the Pope the Universal Monarch of the world, ruling the world from Solomon's rebuilt temple in Jerusalem.

An example of this is the former head of the FBI, Louis Freeh, was a member of Opus Dei.

And so, we now understand the Waco incident, where those White Protestants were killed; it was the work of the Opus Dei. And we also have to remember that the sharpshooter, one of them there, was a Japanese Roman Catholic, Lon Horiuchi.

But Opus Dei is determined to create a World Government under the Pope. Opus Dei was created in the 20th Century, whereas the Knights of Malta were created in the 11th Century, and the Jesuits were created in the 16th Century, in 1540, with Ignatius Loyola.

So, the super-secret society of the Jesuit Order, in control of the Knights of Malta, were in existence nearly 500 years before Opus Dei. Opus Dei, like the Knights of Columbus, is a subordinate organization to the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Ok, now that we have some of these things put temporarily to rest—until the book comes out!—let's talk about the present day.

There are a few things happening that everyone needs to be aware of and concerned about. I'll just mention a few countries, and then we can begin: Israel, Cuba, China, North Africa, and Japan. What's happening with our relationship with these countries? How are we going to be sucked-in to a conflict? And what are the ramifications going to be? Lines in the sand are being drawn, alliances are being created between powerful nations, and why should we be concerned about that?

That's a big question.

Phelps: That's a big question. I'll try to deal with a piece at a time, if I may.

I'm going to start with the 14th Amendment American Empire that was established in 1868 after the Jesuit Order destroyed the Federal Republic or the Confederate Republic of sovereign nation states that Washington established in 1789.

The Jesuits have used the 14th Amendment American Empire to restore the temporal power of the Pope over all nations around the world for the last 100 years. And that's why they have garrisoned American

troops throughout the world. That's why they have laid upon us an iniquitous and sinful federal income tax, with which they finance these crusades around the world.

So, their American Empire has served them well in the restoration of the temporal power of the Pope around the world, especially over Orthodox Russia, Buddhist China, Buddhist Japan, South and Central America through the CIA; this is the purpose for the British and America Empires. They used the British Empire in the 19th Century to do this, and they used the American Empire in the 20th Century to do this. So they take the most powerful Protestant empires, and the wealthiest, harness their governments, and use such for their own purposes.

Alright, now that America has been used for its purpose, it is time to destroy it. And we must remember that America is the haven for the Jews of the world, which the Jesuits have accursed; it is the haven for Bible-believing Protestants, called "heretics", who the Jesuits have accursed; and it is the haven for peoples of many, many different races who simply want to have some liberty in life, which are called "liberals", which the Jesuits have accursed.

The United States is a refugee nation, made up of many, many nationalities now. We are no longer a White, Anglo-Saxon, Protestant nation, as we were. We are composed of a host of different nationalities, with a host of religious beliefs, and thus this nation has been fragmented and agitated and is a disconcerted mess, with no real national purpose anymore.

The Jesuits have fired-up the Negro agitation of the Civil Rights Movement. They continue to fire that up with Hollywood, with such movies as Roots, etc.

They don't tell the whole story of Malcolm X. He was an agitator to begin with. When he came back from Mecca, he changed his story and denounced the Nation of Islam, along with the Ku Klux Klan, stating that "they both had the same paymasters". And he was absolutely right. They have agitated and broken apart this country, so we have no more national purpose.

The next thing that they've done, they've disarmed us. They've closed-down over 100 military bases. We have no domestic defense. The foreigners, the Mexicans come across the borders by the thousands, and the major corporations hire them, and they do their work for them, which is all illegal. It should be punished by law. But we have no punishment by law in this country anymore.

So we have the reign of crime. We have all of these illegal immigrants. We have the destruction of the White race. When this nation ceases to be White, it will cease to be great, because there is not a nation in the world that's a nation of color that can compete on the international scale of business and trade and commerce; they can't do it.

A nation that was once White, but is now a nation of color, is Cuba. Cuba used to be a prosperous, beautiful place, but now, with all the amalgamation and inter-racial marriage, it's 95% Black; it's under a Roman Catholic, Jesuit-trained Dictator named Fidel Castro; and it is a miserable place to live. And that is EXACTLY what this country is going to be like if it continues on the track it is now on.

The Jesuits have determined to destroy this American Empire that they have used for the last 100 years. So what they are doing now is, they are going to break apart the Empire.

And how are they doing this? Well, one of the things they've done is they've created this issue where an American submarine hit this Japanese fishing boat, killing all the Japanese on the boat, I believe, and the skipper was court-martialed. But nonetheless, it was a deliberate act of murder, because with that kind of technology on a submarine, you just don't hit a boat. And you just don't have some civilian driving the submarine either. That's ridiculous. So they are creating agitations with nations like Japan, with this incident.

They're creating deliberate agitation with nations like China, with the bombing of the Chinese Embassy in Belgrade. They're creating agitations with China, Japan, which will ultimately result in Japan and China uniting. With the military power of China, with the economic power of Japan—when already Hong Kong

has been given to China, which now, because of that financial might, China is able to take control of the Panama Canal; they control the canal locks through Hutchen Wimpoa, a Chinese corporation. They are now building the largest shipping dock in the world in the Bahamas, owned by the Red Chinese. The Red Chinese now have the Long Beach Naval Station, which is now Cosco.

So they are in a position now to be able to establish a beach-head when they invade.

The thing is: Does China have the fleet to do it? No, China doesn't have the fleet right now to do it, but Russia does. Russia has the largest merchant marine fleet in the world. And we are very much deceived into thinking that China and Russia are enemies. They are not enemies; they work together. They are controlled by the same Jesuit Order. The Jesuits run Peking; they also run Moscow. They run the dictator of China and they run the dictator of Russia. It doesn't matter who he is. It doesn't matter what their names are. The Jesuits control them, and if they resist them, they're out! Just like in the United States.

So, they're breaking apart the American Empire. They're creating a huge coalition of Oriental nations for our invasion.

Now, let's talk about Africa. There are 700,000, as I understand it, Chinese troops in Somalia. Chuck Colson, one of the conspirators in the Kennedy assassination and the Watergate cover-up, is now the false Bible-believer, the false Protestant. He's working for the Jesuits because the head of his prison fellowship is a Roman Catholic.

Colson now is being used to try to get an American military force into the Sudan to save these Black Christians, who in fact are Black Roman Catholics. If that is accomplished, if that is done, we are now going to have a large military force in the Sudan, and there's a large military force in Somalia. What do you think it would take for those two military forces to clash?

And if those military forces clash, we will have an escalation in Africa, which I believe is what the Jesuits want. Because, if that happens, there can be a surgical strike into Jerusalem for the blowing-up of the Dome of the Rock. The Moslems, the Muftis, have known that was the intent of the Zionists for years, the blowing of the Dome of the Rock, so that Solomon's Temple can be rebuilt. And you can find this information in Pierre van Paassen's great work, written in 1939, called Days Of Our Years. So, with this coalition with the 14th Amendment American forces against the Chinese forces in Africa, this could happen.

Now, what would happen as a result of the destruction of the Dome of the Rock? Well, the Moslems regard the Dome of the Rock as the third most important holy place in their religion. They would call for a Jihad against "The Great Satan", the United States. And with a Jihad, a Holy War, against the United States, they would then go across Africa to West Africa. There will probably be a coalition of ships ready at that time, to be ferried across the Atlantic Ocean into Cuba. And Cuba will be the landing base, the staging base for the invasion of the Protestant American South, the last real Protestant bastion of liberty in the world.

Remember: according to the Koran, it is no murder to kill a Christian; in fact, it is a virtuous act.

So, here we'd have all of these Moslem troopers, millions of Moslem troopers will be landing in Miami, landing in New Orleans, landing in the South of the United States, coupled with a Cuban military force, coupled with, probably, also a Chinese military force coming from the West Coast, and coming up through the Panama Canal to unite with them in the attack of the American South. With the blood bath that will ensue, this whole coalition of nations: China, Russia, Cuba, the Arabs, they will carry out the destruction and annihilation of this North American population, WHICH INCLUDES CANADA; it definitely includes Canada.

It is for this reason, because the government is controlled by the Jesuits, the government of the United States is seeking our total disarmament and the abolition of all gun ownership. This is why the Jesuit Conference, for years, has been anti-gun-ownership, meaning handguns, rifles, and shotguns.

So, to have the American people completely disarmed, our military cut way down, we have no Navy any more, really, to speak of; we have no Army—it's a totally demoralized Army, with this forced integration; and we have Black supremacy in the Army.

I was there, in Germany, for 3 years. I watched it with my own eyes. So, we have a demoralized American Army that doesn't know what to fight.

Martin: Let me just jump-in here to say that Bush is beefing-up the military, reversing what was done previously by Clinton. How can you say we have a weak Army when we're about to spend billions beefing up our defenses? Is this just a show?

Phelps: That's just a show. Because the Jesuits who controlled Clinton are the same Jesuits who control Bush. And remember, we were already scaling-down with Carter and Reagan and Ford.

And so, this whole idea of re-armament, it might be for some super-system of preventing missiles from coming in, an anti-ballistic missile system, but that's ridiculous, because we know there is no such thing as universal nuclear war. We have no evidence that incoming nukes can detonate a specific target.

We don't know EXACTLY what transpired at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but they have contorted that into the hoax of thermo-nuclear war, which I do not believe can happen. Bruce Cathie doesn't believe it can happen; William Cooper doesn't believe it can happen; and other physicists don't believe it can happen. Other physicists don't believe it's possible, which now limits us to a standing army of men who know how to fight, which we do not have. We don't have it anymore.

So, with all of these hordes of invaders coming in, and a disarmed population, it would be a piece of cake. Remember that Spain was invaded by 4 million Moslem troopers. They landed in the Canary Islands, and from the Canary Islands they then invaded Spain, and they were led by a Roman Catholic Archbishop who was backing Franco! This is in the 1930s.

If they did it in the '30s, won't they do it now? And if they used Moslems to kill Orthodox Serbians just recently, in the 1990s, wouldn't they use Moslems to kill Protestant Americans? If they used Moslems to kill Roman Catholic Spanish, wouldn't they do the same thing here? Sure they would. So that's what is happening in the United States.

Martin: What just happened in Europe with Bush going over there and theoretically being given a hard time by the European community? What do you see happening in Europe right now?

Phelps: Well, not believing the press is our first maxim of reading.

Remember, a unified Europe is a Vatican brainchild. That all originated with the Jesuits in the Vatican for the reuniting of the Holy Roman Empire, which our friend Leo Lehmann said is exactly what the Jesuits wanted in 1942—a reunited Holy Roman Empire with a Catholic Germany at it's core.

Martin: And you base all of your conclusions just on this one person?

Phelps: No, no, no, no—this is a certain topic, and he adds to the color we're given.

Martin: I know that, but I asked the question that way because not all of our readers will be aware of the extent of the bibliography supporting the contentions of your research in VATICAN ASSASSINS.

Phelps: Ok. The Jesuits want a unified Europe. The Bible-believers of England are greatly resisting it, but the Jesuit-controlled Tony Blair will, ultimately, bring England into that Union. And Bush is helping to coordinate that, because the Federal Reserve Bank, the largest bank in the world, is one of the greatest contributors, or players, in international trading.

Martin: Are you saying that Alan Greenspan is a pawn of the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Absolutely. Alan Greenspan is a Masonic Jewish Zionist and a pawn of the Jesuit Order. And the Jesuits are very careful to have visible Jews at the head of the Federal Reserve System so they can blame all the evils of the Federal Reserve Bank on the Jews.

We're never told, for example, that the head, right now, of the most powerful Federal Reserve Bank—because there are 12 of them—in New York is a man named McDonough. He's an Irish Roman Catholic. He's a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. He's a friend, a bosom-buddy of O'Hare, who is the President and Jesuit of the 4th Vow of Fordham University.

Why are we not told that about the Federal Reserve Bank? It's always Jews, Jews, Jews. Jews are just pawns. They've always been the bankers for the Pope. The Masonic Jewish bankers are the bankers for the Pope. And before the Rothschild's, it was the Fuggers.

Martin: Who are the College of Cardinals who choose the Pope?

Phelps: The College of Cardinals is REALLY the Roman Senate. The Pope is really the Caesar. And so this military Caesar is elected by Roman Senators, as to who will be their leader for World Government under the 7th Roman Caesar, who's yet to come. And so, the ones who do the electing are the Cardinals.

Martin: Now, those who see the current Pope see a very frail man. Has he served well? Is that why he's been allowed to stay on so long?

Phelps: He's done very well. He's served the Jesuit Order perfectly. This supposed rift between him and Arrupe, and suppressing the Jesuits with their Liberation Theology in Central America, is all for public consumption. That Pope is completely emasculated with regard to the power of the Jesuit Order.

The Jesuit Order has proven its power with the Napoleonic Wars, the killing of Pope Pius VI, the imprisoning of Pius VII, the restoration by Pius VII.

THE JESUIT ORDER IS OMNIPOTENT WHEN IT COMES TO THE PAPACY, AND THEY ARE THE ONES IN POWER.

Just like Hitler fashioned his Third Reich around the Papacy, the Secret Police or the SS were modeled after the Jesuits, and the Jesuits are the Secret Police of the Vatican Empire. They keep things in order. Without the Jesuit Order, the Vatican and the Papacy and the hierarchy would fall apart.

Martin: Who issued the Papal Bull suppressing the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Pope Clement XIV.

Martin: Let's talk about that.

Phelps: Pope Clement XIV was a Franciscan. His name was Ganganelli. He was elected Pope due to the influence of the Bourbon monarchs—the Bourbon King of Spain, the Bourbon King of France, and the Braganzas of Portugal. Those insisted that a Pope would be brought to power who would suppress the Jesuit Order, because the Jesuits were busy making billions in South America, and never gave a dime to the Portuguese King and the Spanish King.

Martin: How were they making money in South America?

Phelps: They were making money in South America with their Reductions.

Martin: What are Reductions?

Phelps: Reductions are like communes; they're like a Kibbutz in Israel or a commune in Russia.

Martin: And what years are we talking about.

Phelps: We're talking between 1600-1750, roughly 150 years of these Reductions, where these Garani Indians were putting hides and tallow and cloaks and the Paraguay herb and many, many commodities into international shipping and trade—which the Jesuits shipped all around the world with their "Black Ships", and had HUGE commercial profits with which they started banks in Europe and then funded wars. And one of the projects that they funded were the Napoleonic Wars.

Martin: This Pope, Ganganelli, suppressed the Jesuits with a Papal Bull?

Phelps: That's right. Dominus Ac Redemptor. That was the Bull. That is its formal name.

Martin: What is a Bull?

Phelps: A Bull is a legal document that the Pope speaks within his most powerful method of speaking. It's sealed with "the seal of the fishman". A "brief" does not have that seal. A brief is a less powerful document; it can be overruled with a Bull.

Martin: So, this Pope, in 1773, issued the Bull eliminating the Jesuit Order forever?

Phelps: Forever! After a 4-year investigation of all their intrigues, of all their power, of all their wealth, of all their buildings, everything, after a 4-year investigation they were abolished by Clement XIV. And, remember, Clement XIII was about to do the same thing when, the night before, he was poisoned.

So, Clement XIV was brought to power then and, after a 4-year investigation, he suppresses them. And when he did so, he said: "This suppression will be my death."

Martin: And it was.

Phelps: And it was—14 months later, he died. He was poisoned by the Jesuits with a poison called Aquetta.

It's a slow poison that caused his intestines to have terrible, terrible pain. And when he was embalmed, the intestines exploded and they could not have an open-casket for viewing this Pope. The flesh fell off of his fingers; his fingernails turned black; his skin turned black; all his hair fell out; so they decided they could not have an open display of the Pope in his garb. So they had a closed casket.

Martin: So, this Papal Bull, which was a PERMANENT dismantling of the Jesuit Order, was later overruled?

Phelps: Right.

Martin: Now, how can a permanent disbanding of the Order be overruled at all?

Phelps: The Jesuits came out and said this was not a Bull. Even though, according to Thompson in his Footprints Of The Jesuits, and according to the Cusack's The Black Pope, even though they said it was a Bull, and Thompson said it was in the Library of the Bulls in Rome, even though it's a Bull, the Jesuits came out and said it was a brief. And, therefore, Pope Pius VII, upon their restoration, he instituted a Bull restoring the Jesuits, which "overruled the brief". That's what they teach.

BUT THE FACT IS, THEIR SUPPRESSION WAS A BULL, AND THEIR [contrived] RESTORATION WAS A BULL.

Martin: Ok, we're jumping all over the place here, but we're just going to go with the flow. How did the Jesuits, in England, issue their instructions to the Queen? Where is their seat of power in England, specifically?

Phelps: I believe their seat of power in England is Stonyhurst University. An English Lord, Thomas Well, gives Stonyhurst to the Jesuits in, I believe, 1795—about the time of the French Revolution and just before the Napoleonic Wars.

Stonyhurst became their seat, their fortress from which they would control England. And they were brought into England and helped at that by King George III. King George was the bosom-buddy of the Jesuits. And the English monarchs have been their bosom-buddy ever since. King George reigned for quite a few years; I believe he reigned for nearly 40 years. And Victoria enjoyed the very same thing; she ruled from 1837-1901.

So, through the rule of George and Victoria, they completely controlled England through Stonyhurst. Today they run England through the Royal Institute for International Affairs. And the Cardinal, who they rule through, is the Archbishop of Westminster.

So, they have the Archbishop of Westminster in England, and they have the Archbishop of New York in the United States. They rule England through Stonyhurst. They rule the United States through Georgetown and Fordham. They rule England through the Royal Institute for International Affairs. They rule the United States through the Council on Foreign Relations.

It's an identical system in both countries because it is an Empire. It is a Vatican Empire. That's how they rule.

In Russia, they rule Moscow through the Patriarch of the Armenian Church. So, the Patriarch is like the Archbishop in London and New York. And it's the Patriarch, there in Moscow, who oversees the KGB and the inquisition there, called the gulag. Agagianian was the Patriarch who was appointed a Cardinal by Pope Pius XII, the very same year, 1946, that Cardinal Spellman was made Cardinal for the American Empire.

Martin: How does the Mafia figure into all of this?

Phelps: The Mafia is run by Italian Roman Catholics, Sicilians primarily. And the Mafia takes care of all organized crime. They took care of the booze, before it was legalized. They took care of prostitution, the drug running, gun running, all the crime is organized by the Vatican, through the Mafia families—the five Mafia families of New York.

It's interesting that the Mafia Commission out of New York is in the same location, and not far from, the Archbishop of New York. So the Archbishop is very close to his mob bosses.

Spellman used his mob bosses in the invasion of Sicily, using Lucky Luciano, called Operation Underworld. Here's Spellman working with Lucky Luciano for a "successful Naval invasion" of Sicily, for which reason he is influential and causes the release of Lucky Luciano in 1946 to go back to Italy. So we have the relationship of Cardinal Spellman and the mob. And if Cardinal Spellman had that power, every Cardinal afterward has the same power. They don't lose any power.

Now, one of the most obvious connections between the Archbishop of New York and the mob is Frank Sinatra. Frank Sinatra was a good bosom friend with Gambino. Gambino was murdered with a vaccination, with a flu shot. They wanted him out of the way, so they murdered him with a flu shot. Frank Sinatra was also a Knight of Malta, who is subject, then, to the Archbishop of New York. So, you have the Archbishop controlling the Knights of Malta. Frank Sinatra is one of them, and Frank Sinatra is a good friend of a mafia don.

Martin: Let's talk about Princess Diana. Do you think the Jesuits were behind her take-out?

Phelps: Absolutely, because the Jesuits control the British Secret Service.

Martin: Let's talk about Princess Diana. Why was she a threat to the Jesuits?

Phelps: She was a threat in that if she had married a Moslem, Dodi Fayed, that would have overturned the Throne of England, because she still had rights through her children. Because her sons would one day occupy the British throne, and if she is alive with a Moslem Prince as a husband, we have a problem in England. Because everybody knows that the Queen Mother, really, has a lot of control over the King. And there would have been an Islamic, Arab influence on the Queen, who would influence her son, who would be King, who is now Prince.

Martin: So you think that the powers that be, within the Jesuit Order, knew that she was pregnant with Dodi's child?

Phelps: I believe so; and that's why they got rid of her—absolutely. And they sent a message to all the other British nobility by saying: "If you do this, we're going to do the same thing to you." Furthermore, they buried her in the cemetery, on the Windsor property, where only dogs are buried. She's buried with dogs.

Martin: What kind of symbolism is that?

Phelps: Because she was a "Moslem dog" in their eyes.

Martin: In the recent June, 2001 issue of The SPECTRUM, we shared an article from Sherman Skolnick in which he not only mentions the Jesuits, but he talks about the incredible financial influence, and power, and control in California and elsewhere by the Japanese Mafia, called the Yakuza. Is there any relationship between the Yakuza and the Jesuits?

Phelps: Absolutely. The Jesuits control the Yakuza. To understand this, we have to go back in the history of Japan. Japan had, wonderfully and righteously, expelled the Jesuits from their Empire around 1619, give or take a few years. The Jesuits were forbidden to ever enter Japan!

The Japanese, then, kicked-out the Portuguese; they kicked-out the Spanish. The only ones who could ever trade with Japan were the Dutch, the Protestant Dutch. Well, when the Jesuits were beginning to get control of our country, they got control of Polk. And Polk was responsible for the sending of Commodore Perry to Japan.

Martin: What year?

Phelps: 1853-1854. He then opens up Japan to international trade. So now "foreigners" can enter into Japan. Foreigners then began an agitation and a revolution in Japan. The reigning Emperor of Japan, who was a young man about 35, wanted to get rid of the Jesuits and these foreign powers, so he was assassinated.

According to Ryu Ohta, my friend in Japan, the Japanese had been taught that he was killed by Sassoon House—the Jews. But the Emperor was really killed by the Jesuits, because the son of this Emperor later went on to rule Japan from 1873 to 1912, and this Emperor was the grandfather to Hirohito.

This Emperor was a young boy at the time he came to power. He ruled for all those years. The Jesuits during that time dis-established the Buddhists as a state religion, and made tremendous inroads in power in Japan, controlling the Dynasty, because they were going to use Japan to foment a war with the United States for the purpose of eliminating as much Buddhism as they could from the Far East, and weakening the American Protestants, and many other purposes, such as killing off Protestant missionaries in the Far East—whereas the Japanese Army never persecuted the Catholic missionaries. And this is according to the Jesuits' own magazine America, written and published in 1943 or 1944.

This is where the Jesuits got their power over the Emperor, and thus the Yakuza. So now, the Jesuits have that power, they maintain that power. They maintained power over Hirohito. And thus, they have power over the Yakuza today, in Japan and California.

Martin: There was a book written many years ago called Tai Pan. Now, would a Tai Pan, symbolically, be the equivalent of the Black Pope?

Phelps: Sure. It's a Secret Society. It's a Japanese Secret Society that really rules.

Martin: Theoretically they would rule independently.

Phelps: They rule together with the Monarch.

Martin: Which would be the real Black Pope?

Phelps: The Black Pope. Remember, the Black Pope is in control of the Monarch of Japan.

Martin: We need to explain to our readers that the Jesuit Order is NOT a religious order, it is a MILITARY ORDER.

Phelps: It is a military order. When they dawn religious garb to get into a country to talk about Christ and God and so forth, they really want to capture the power and wealth of every country, to submit every country to the temporal, Earthly, political power of the Pope.

Martin: I don't want to get too far off-subject here, but would you say "As with the Jews, so with the Yakuza"?

Phelps: Correct. As with the Masonic Jewish Zionists, so with the Masonic Yakuza. They're all Masonic. Masonry unites all religions into one.

Martin: And behind the scenes the Jesuits are pulling the strings?

Phelps: Pulling the strings because they wrote all of the Masonic rites.

Martin: For our Masonic scholars out there, on what do you base that?

Phelps: We know that, according to several citations I reference in the book VATICAN ASSASSINS, the Jesuits wrote the first 25 degrees of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry, from the College of Clermont, which was changed to the College of Louis LeGrand, in Paris, France.

Martin: What year?

Phelps: 1754. That is a fact. The Jesuits wrote those rites.

Martin: Do you have any names behind that?

Phelps: Oh, I believe Chevalier Ramsey was, Chevalier de Bonneville was one. Remember the Bonneville automobile, and Pontiac? Those were Jesuits. And we have Adam Weishaupt, who was a Jesuit, who was a Mason. And it was the Rothschild Luciferians. So we have many dovetails of the Jesuits being Freemasons.

And we know, according to our hero Alberto Rivera, that Pedro Arrupe was a Mason, and Pedro Arrupe was a Jesuit General. Pedro Arrupe was a Mason AND in the Communist Party of Spain when he was a Jesuit General.

So, we also know that the Jesuits were involved in the writing of the last 8 degrees of Scottish Rite Freemasonry, with Fredrick the Great in Prussia, while Fredrick protected the Jesuits and gave them the ability to live in his country, while they were being suppressed by the Pope.

Martin: Let's circle back around to the Yakuza. According to Skolnick, the Yakuza own many, many businesses in this country, many, many banks are owned and controlled in California and elsewhere by the Yakuza. Now, are you saying that's just a front?

Phelps: They're just a front, like any other Mafia, like the Italian Mafia, which is the foremost Mafia in organized crime.

Martin: Which J. Edgar Hoover said "Didn't exist."!

Phelps: Which he said didn't exist. It's all baloney. It is just a front. They hold the property, they hold the money for the Vatican.

Martin: So the Yakuza would be the 3rd trusted party that we talked about?

Phelps: That's right, they're the 3rd trusted party. And I tend to also believe that there is some kind of hand involved in the murder of Bruce Lee with this. Bruce Lee was not going along with the Catholic Church.

Martin: And he was giving away secrets.

Phelps: He was giving away martial arts secrets, and so on, and he was not going along with the Vatican. Remember, he had a rift with Hollywood, and most of his films were made in Hong Kong.

Martin: And his son was also killed not long ago.

Phelps: His son was then killed on a movie-making set also. So his son knew something. And evidently, just like Jackie Kennedy, Linda Lee doesn't open her mouth. So there are two murders here that the Secret Societies are involved in.

Martin: You don't talk too much about Bobby Kennedy. Has your research uncovered any names behind Bobby Kennedy's assassination?

Phelps: Well, we know that Officer Thane Eugene Cesar really pulled the trigger, shot him in the back of the head with a twenty-two. And Officer Cesar was an employee for Lockheed Corporation. The Jesuits, according to Avro Manhattan, control Lockheed.

So, just as Lee Iacocca dispatches his security chief to drive the bullet-ridden limousine of Kennedy from Washington to Cincinnati to get repaired, even so, some Knight of Malta in charge of Lockheed Corporation, I don't know who it was, dispatches Officer Cesar to be a guard of Robert F. Kennedy—who then, in turn, shoots and kills him. And Sirhan was a scapegoat, just like Oswald was a scapegoat.

Martin: What do you have to say about Earl Warren?

Phelps: Earl Warren was in the hands of the Jesuits when he was the governor of California. Earl Warren was one of the sinister individuals behind that evil and terrible Japanese concentration camp system. That was his brainchild. He was behind the anti-Jap agitation in World War II.

The Japanese are decent, law-abiding, peaceful people, for the most part. They had all their farms taken from them. They were in control of all of the produce, and they had it all stolen from them by Roman Catholic, Knight of Malta-controlled corporations—just as was done to the American Indian. They went into their burial grounds and stole all their gold, and used their missions to send it back to Rome.

So, Earl Warren was a part of this. He was a good boy, so they named him and put him on the Supreme Court. He was the Chief Justice.

He was a 33rd-degree Freemason involved in the Kennedy assassination, forced amalgamation, forced race-mixing with the Supreme Court decision in 1966, forced integration with the Brown vs. The Board Of Education in 1954.

Martin: I'm going to ask you now a very important question, one that will be on the minds of many people: Why should our readers not feel that you are merely substituting the word JESUITS for JEWS in terms of fomenting hatred and animosity toward Jesuit people? Why is that not so?

Phelps: Well, first of all, there's a tremendous difference between the Jesuit Order and the Jewish race.

We don't know exactly who the Jewish race is. I sure don't know. I think only God knows who it is. But it's a civilization of people who are engaged in commerce and trade, and they have cultures, they have communities.

Jesuits are an army. They're soldiers. They're under oath. When you become professed of the 4th Degree, they give you The Secret Instructions.

According to another gentleman, he says there's a degree beyond the 4th Degree, where it's absolute Luciferianism. This is according to Jim Arrabito, who died mysteriously in a plane crash in Alaska on September 2, 1990. Jim Arrabito was one of the chief guys in the Seventh Day Adventists, and he was a master of Jesuit history. You can get his videos, *Secrets Of The Jesuits*, from L.L.M. Productions.

But anyway, the difference between the Jews and the Jesuits is strictly—one is a people, and one is an Order determined to subvert all nations to the jurisdiction of the Pope.

And, in light of the documents that I provide with the book version of *VATICAN ASSASSINS*—I have over 4,000 pages on CD-ROM, with four distinct different histories showing the history of the Order—that's exactly what they were doing then, and that's exactly what they're doing now.

Martin: So what's different about what you're saying? Rather than just being another wild conspiracy theory, it's your position that you've really proven that this is a fact, and not fantasy?

Phelps: Other men have proven the fact. I just reiterate what they've said.

If you read *The Black Pope*, by Cusack, she says the very same thing. She was a nun, a converted nun to Christ in 1896.

Martin: And why is she so important?

Phelps: Because she was a nun intimately involved with priests, and especially Jesuits, prior to her conversion to Christ. She would know; she was on the inside.

Martin: Why is that book so important?

Phelps: Because it has been suppressed and stolen out of every library in the world! There is only one in existence that I know of, that's publicly accessible, and that is in the British Museum.

It's also accessible on the CD-ROM included with the book *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, for those of your readers who would like it. But, other than that, it's a suppressed document. Griesinger, Thompson, Cusack, Nicolini—those are the four major histories of the Jesuit Order, and all four are on the CD-ROM [along with a number of other rare and otherwise "missing" research documents].

Martin: So you're saying that the time-lines that you put forth, and the conclusions that you draw, are really based on historical experts over the last two centuries? This is not just your position?

Phelps: Absolutely. I'm standing on the shoulders of giants, as a little cricket. These people are brilliant and Godly. Nicolini, an Italian Roman Catholic, converted to Christ, involved in the Italian Revolution of 1848, had to flee for his life, was in exile in England, and there he wrote his great History Of The Jesuits, warning England that if the Jesuits sought to destroy England under Elizabeth, they would surely do the same thing under Victoria.

Martin: And they have.

Phelps: And they have. We have the great Theodor Griesinger, who was the great German who wrote The Jesuits as a history told by the German people—823 pages of meticulous documentation of all their doings in all the countries. And he was the one, I learned, who said the Jesuits could very well be planning a second Thirty-Years War, another Thirty-Years War. And he wrote that, the second edition was in 1873.

[Editor's note: And remember that the second bloody and diabolical "Thirty-Years War" did indeed happen, between 1914 and 1945, as Eric mentioned earlier in this interview in conjunction with financing it through the setting up of the Federal Reserve Bank fraud.]

So, these learned people have made quite clear and quite evident the purpose and power of the Jesuit Order.

We haven't had anybody in the 20th Century write an extensive history of what they've accomplished from 1900-2000. I would hope that somebody who knows these histories, who knows grammar and spelling and is able to write nice prose (unlike myself) would be able to do this, and write a real modern history of this. Ridpath came close to it, but he ended his work in the mid-1850s, with his Ridpath's Universal History [Of The World]. We have not had a significant historian do this modern work for us.

Martin: And why is that?

Phelps: Because these Jesuits have all these colleges and universities bought and paid for! And these universities won't get grants if they start to expose the Jesuit Order.

Now, with all these "hate crime" laws, anything truthfully said about the Jesuit Order will generate attempts to contort it into some kind of a hate crime, which is NOT what we're doing. We are merely telling the truth.

Martin: What is your solution to the Jesuit problem in America? What would you like to see, ultimately, happen in this country?

Phelps: In this country, what I would like to see happen is exactly what happened in England in the 16th Century, when several Jesuits left the Order. They were intelligent, powerful Jesuits, involved in the conspiracy to overthrow England.

They told the powers-that-be about what they were supposed to do, and as a result, the government of England expelled the Jesuits from their dominions, because they were regarded as traitors and conspirators in the overthrow of legitimate government—of self-rule, of nationalism; a country should be ruled by its own people.

The solution here would be the expulsion of the Jesuit Order, that they would be outlawed and banned.

There would be period of grace where certain Jesuits could come forward, tell what they know. But why would the Jesuits want to do that when this government is controlled by the Council on Foreign Relations, which is controlled by the Jesuits? The government is controlled by the Jesuits through the mob and high-level Freemasonry.

Martin: Proposing the expulsion of the Jesuits, the difference between that and racial persecution, such as with the Jews, yours is based on treason, which is a lawful conclusion based on your research concerning what their true aims and objectives are—namely, the overthrow of this government.

Phelps: The usurping of this government, the controlling of this government for their own purposes. And then using this government, with a coalition of other governments they control, for the annihilation of the "heretic" and "liberal" population of this country, pursuant to the Council of Trent, that every Pope swears upon his coronation to uphold.

Martin: Thank you so much for taking this time to clarify these many points about the Jesuit Order. Our readers will really appreciate this as you offer much food for both thought AND action!

Note: The following is extracted from the July 10, 2001 issue of The SPECTRUM newspaper. Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote The SPECTRUM in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number. The SPECTRUM, P.O. Box 1567, Tehachapi, CA 93581; phone: 1-877-280-2866 toll-free; and see our www.TheSpectrumNews.org website.

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/jesuit_world_control.htm

An Interesting Bible Revelation...

The names in Jesus' genealogy give us a code or information which foreshadowed His birth and ministry. Following I will give you an example of this video from Adam to Noah. The video talks about the other names all the way up to Jesus Himself.

God... *The God*

Adam... *man*

Seth... *is appointed*

Enosh... *a mortal man of*

Kenan... *sorrow*

Mahalalel... *The glory of God*

Jared... *shall come down*

Enoch... *instructing that*

Methuselah... *His death shall bring*

Lamech... *those in despair*

Noah... *comfort and rest*